

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA  
DEPARTMENT OF ARCHAEOLOGY  
CENTRAL ARCHÆOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY

CALL No.

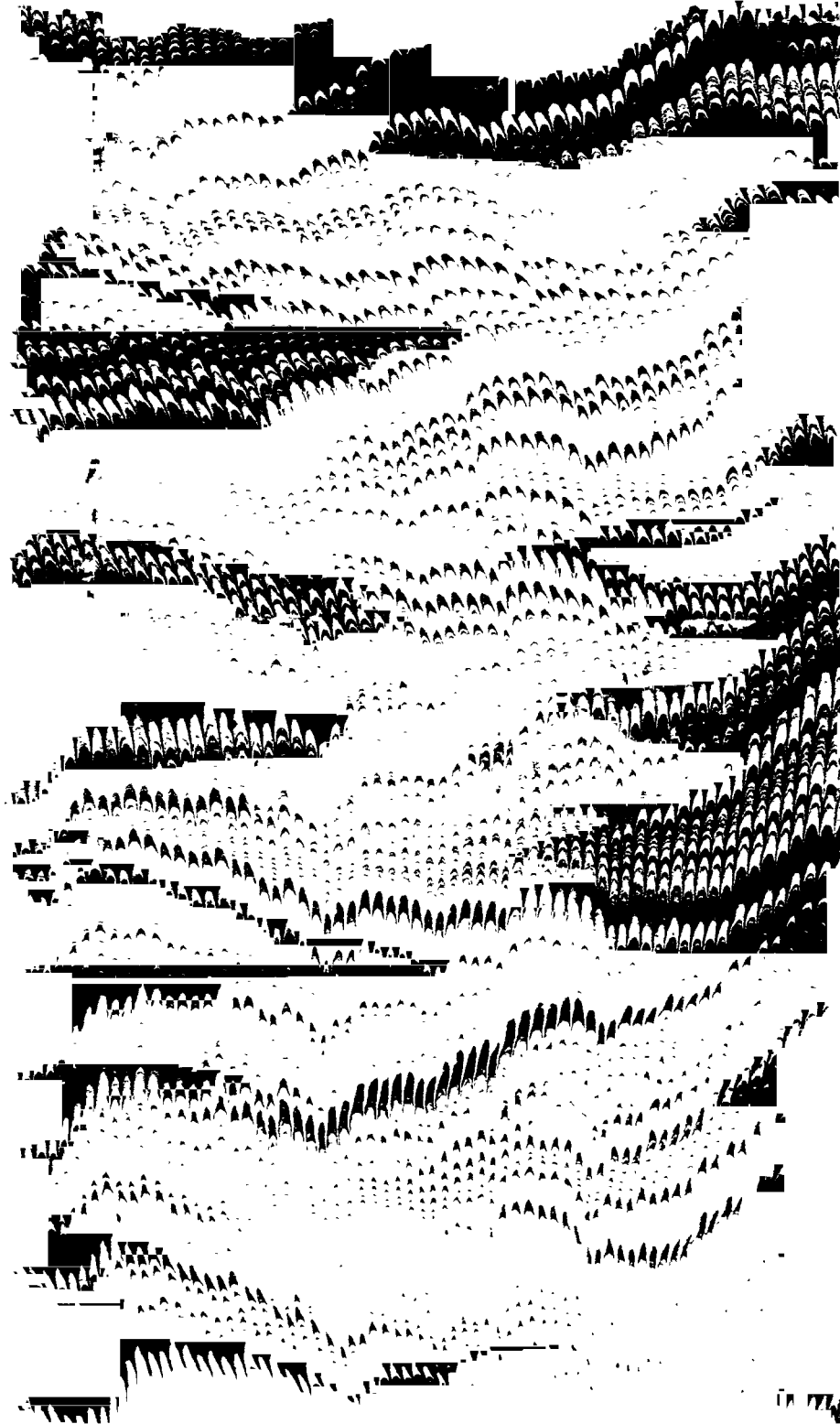
BPa3/Ang/M.H

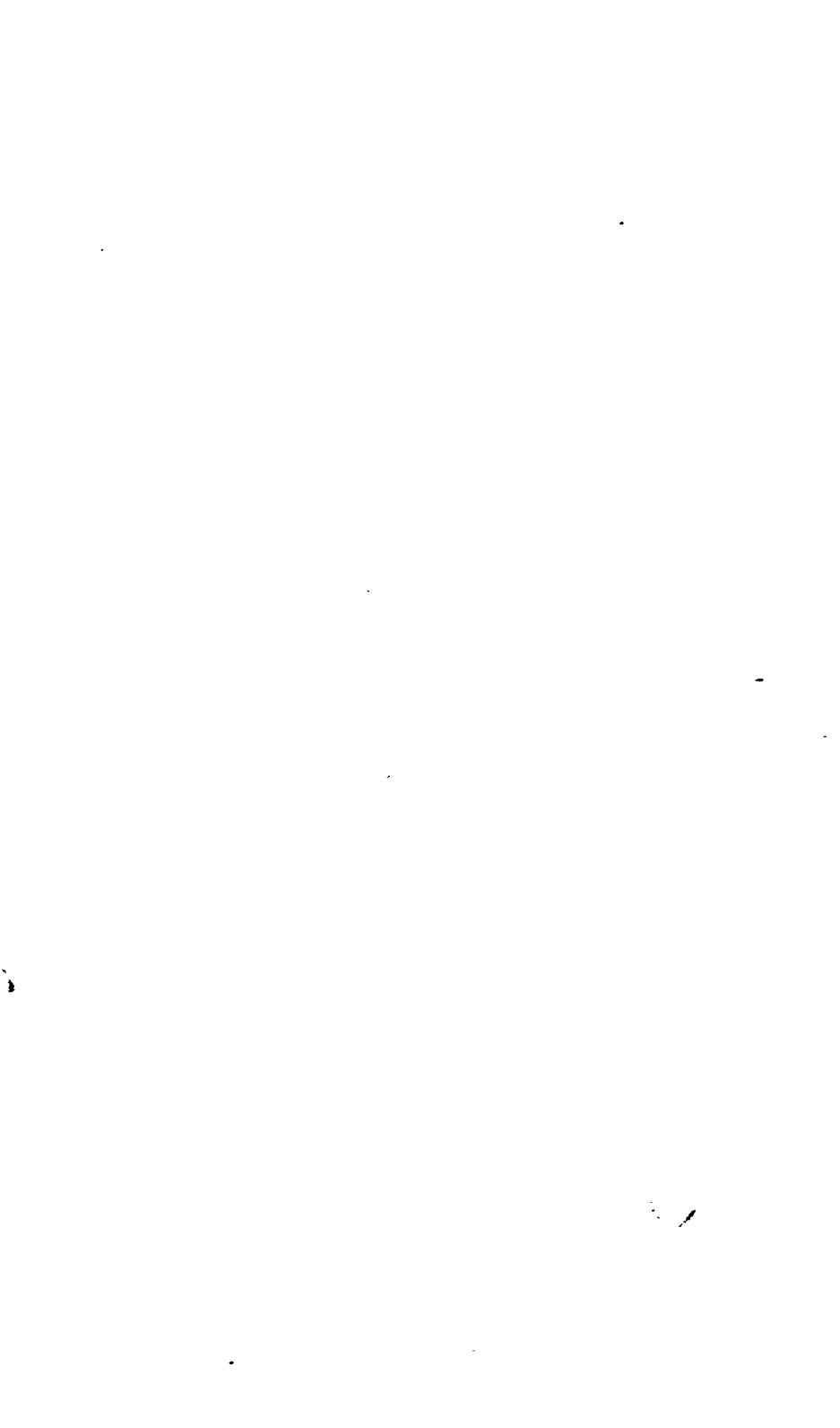
Acc. No.

9170

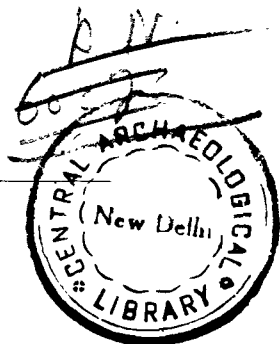
D.G.A. 79-

GIPN—S4—2D. G. Arch. N. D./57.—25-9-58—1,00,000





Pali Text Society.



THE  
AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.  
9170

EDITED BY THE  
REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.,  
PRESIDENT OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

PART II.  
CATUKKA NIPĀTA.

- D 5738  
92 f07

BPa3  
4mg/19.H.

LONDON:  
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY.  
BY HENRY FROWDE,  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1888.



CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. .... ~~9170~~ 9170 .....

Vol. .... 1. 8. 5. 7. ....

Sl. No. .... ~~1023~~ 1023 .....

Ang / M.H.

## PRELIMINARY REMARKS.

---

IN the preparation of this volume, containing the CATUKKA NIPĀTA, I have had the use of three additional Manuscripts, namely, B. K. 122, B. K. 123 (Burmese writing), from the King's Library in the India Office Library, and S. M. (Siṅhalese character), a very accurate manuscript on palm leaves in my own collection. The Burmese texts are copies of the same original which have no variant readings of any consequence, and are always cited as B. K.

In the Siṅhalese manuscripts of the Aṅguttara there are no titles of vaggas nor uddānas after the tenth vagga (dutiya paññāsaka). The omission has been supplied by the Burmese copies. The Commentary has titles of vaggas agreeing with those in the Burmese manuscripts, except that it has Kosiya vagga for Kesi vagga (No. 12) and Brāhmaṇa vagga for Yodhājīva vagga (No. 19).

We again get a tag at the end of the last vagga, as in the third nipāta (Aṅguttara pt. 1. p. 163), which is repeated at the end of the final vagga in all the remaining nipātas (v-xi).

I have preferred in most cases the Siṅhalese to the Burmese readings. In some instances perhaps both are wrong. On p. 214 (Sutta 200, §§ 9. 17) for the Siṅhalese lection apajjhāyati and the Burmese sampajjhāyati we ought to read pajjhāyati, the explanation given in the Commentary (see Jāt. III. p. 534, where pajjhāyati means 'to be consumed with grief'). Apajjhāyati, from the root dhya, usually signifies to muse, consider, though in Sanskrit it has quite the

opposite meaning. In the *Majjhima-Nikāya* 50, p. 334, we find *jhāyati*, *pajjhāyati*, *nijjhāyati*, *apajjhāyati* used with probably little variation of meaning. There may have arisen, perhaps, some confusion of meaning between the prepositional compounds of the two roots *dhya* and *kshā*, which have only one form in Pāli.

Our text (iv. 199, p. 214) enables us to correct a slight error in a parallel phrase in the *Dīpavamsa* XII. 32, p. 64, “[*Tambapaṇṇi*] *tantā kulakajātā gulāguṇṭhikajātā muṇjababbajabhūtā*” translated by Dr. Oldenberg as follows:—“It [*Tambapaṇṇi*] is exhausted; high-born people have become (as it were) people covered with sores, and have become (feeble like) *Muṇja* or *Babbaja* grass.” The *Anguttara* has “*ayam loko . . . tantākulakajāto gulāguṇḍikajāto* (v. l. *gulāguṇṭhikajāto*) *muṇjababbajabhūto*.” All the epithets in the *Dīpavamsa* belong to *Tambapaṇṇi* and involve a plant-metaphor.

We must read *tantākulakajāto* (= *tanta-ākulakajāto*), that is, *tantam viya ākulajāto* = entangled, matted together; *gulā* or *gulā* cannot mean here sores or pimples, but probably knobs; *guṇḍika* or *guṇṭhika* may signify excrescences, and *gulāguṇḍikajāto*, blighted.

There is a passage in the *Dhammapada* commentary (p. 209), not noticed by Childers, in which *gaṇḍikajātā*<sup>1</sup> (? = *guṇḍikajātā*) is applied to flowers:

“*Yathā nāma kusalo mālākāro pupphārāmaṃ pavisitvā taruṇamakulāni ca pāṇakaviddhāni ca militāni ca gaṇḍikajātāni ca pupphāni vajjetvā sobhanāni sujātān’ eva pupphāni cināti*,” &c.

I have added indexes of “Subjects and Words,” “Proper Names,” and “Gāthās,” as in Part I.

I take this opportunity of expressing my best thanks to Dr. Rost for the loan of the fine MSS. from the King’s Collection, and I have again to express my great indebtedness to Dr. Trenckner for the long loan of his accurate transcript of the Copenhagen Manuscript.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *gaṇṭhikāhata*, Sum. p. 199.

## ABBREVIATIONS.

---

S. T., Turnour MS. (Siñhalese writing).

S. D., MS. in my own collection (Siñhalese writing).

S. Com., Commentary (Siñhalese writing) in my own collection.

S. Tr., Copenhagen MS. from Dr. Trenckner's transcript.

S. M., MS. (Siñhalese writing) in my own collection.

B. K., MSS. in Burmese writing 122, 123, in the King's Collection, India Office Library.

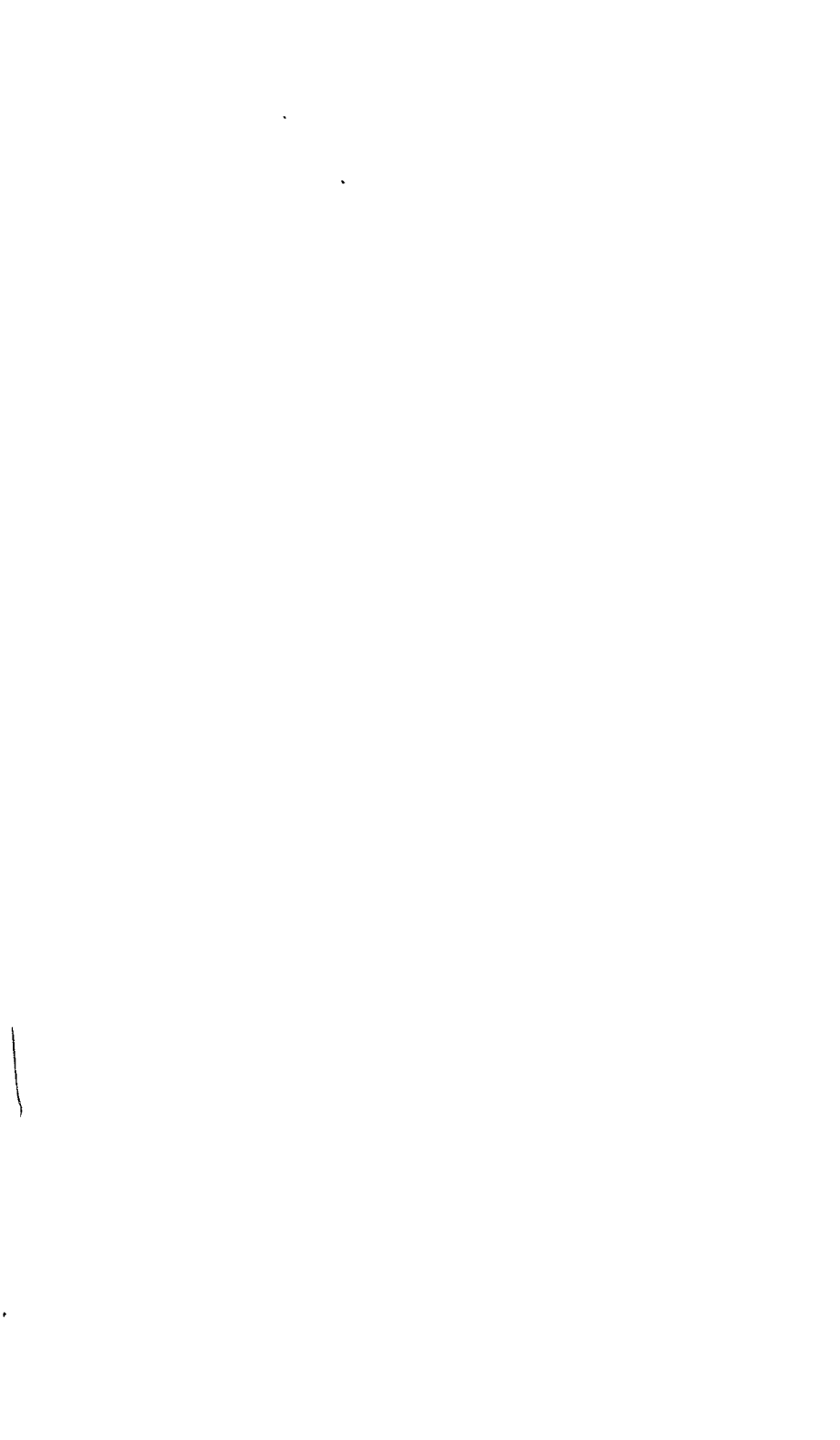


# TABLE OF VAGGAS IN THE CATUKKA NIPĀTA.

	PAGE
1. BHANDAGĀMA VAGGA ... ..	1
2. CARA VAGGA ... ..	11
3. URUVELA VAGGA ... ..	20
4. CAKKA VAGGA ... ..	32
5. ROHITASSA VAGGA ... ..	44
6. PUÑÑĀBHISANDA VAGGA ... ..	54
7. PATTAKAMMA VAGGA ... ..	65
8. APAÑÑAKA VAGGA ... ..	76
9. MACALA VAGGA ... ..	83
10. ASURA VAGGA ... ..	91
11. VALĀHAKA VAGGA ... ..	103
12. KESI VAGGA <sup>1</sup> ... ..	113
13. BHAYA VAGGA ... ..	121
14. PUGGALA VAGGA ... ..	133
15. ĀBHĀ VAGGA ... ..	139
16. INDRIYA VAGGA ... ..	143
17. PAṬIPADĀ VAGGA ... ..	149
18. SAÑCETANIKĀ VAGGA ... ..	171
19. YODHĀJĪVA VAGGA <sup>2</sup> ... ..	170
20. MAHĀ VAGGA ... ..	185
21. SAPPURISA VAGGA ... ..	217
22. SOBHAṆA VAGGA ... ..	225
23. SUCARITA VAGGA ... ..	228
24. KAMMA VAGGA ... ..	230
25. ĀPATTI VAGGA ... ..	239
26. ABHIÑÑĀ VAGGA ... ..	246

<sup>1</sup> Com. Kosiya vagga.

<sup>2</sup> Com. Brāhmaṇa vagga.



# [Aṅuttara-Nikāya]

CATUKKA-NIPĀTA]

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

## 1.<sup>1</sup>

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vajjisu viharati Bhaṇḍagāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmanatesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Catunnaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitāṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c' eva tumbhākañ ca. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ?

3. Ariyassa bhikkhave sīlassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitāṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c' eva tumbhākañ ca. Ariyassa bhikkhave samādhissa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya ananubodhā appaṭivedhā . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitāṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c' eva tumbhākañ ca.

4. Tayidaṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ sīlaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, ariyo samādhi anubuddho paṭividdho, ariyā paññā anubuddhā paṭividdhā, ariyā vimutti anubuddhā paṭividdhā, ucchinā bhavataṇhā khīṇā bhavanetti, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

5. Idam avoca Bhagavā idaṃ vatvā Sugato athaparaṃ etad avoca satthā :—

<sup>1</sup> This sutta occurs in M. P. S. IV. 2-3.



Sīlaṃ samādhī paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā  
 Anubuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena yasassinā  
 Iti Buddho abhiññāya dhammam akkhāsī bhikkhūnaṃ  
 Dukkhaṃ<sup>1</sup> antakaro satthā cakkhumā parinibbuto ti.

## 2.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi asaṃnāgato imasmā  
 dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati. Katamehi catuhi?

Ariyena bhikkhave sīlena asaṃnāgato imasmā dham-  
 mavinayā papatito ti vuccati. Ariyena bhikkhave samā-  
 dhiṇā asaṃnāgato . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave pañ-  
 ñāya asaṃnāgato . . . . pe . . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave  
 vimuttiyā asaṃnāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito  
 ti vuccati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi asaṃnāgato  
 imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi saṃnāgato imasmā  
 dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccati. Katamehi catuhi?

Ariyena bhikkhave sīlena saṃnāgato imasmā dham-  
 mavinayā apapatito ti vuccati.

Ariyena bhikkhave samādhinā saṃnāgato . . . pe . . .

Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya saṃnāgato . . . pe . . .

Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā saṃnāgato imasmā dha-  
 mmavinayā apapatito ti vuccati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi saṃnāgato  
 imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccatīti.

Cutā patanti patitā giddhā ca punar āgatā

Kataṃ kiccaṃ ratam<sup>1</sup> rammaṃ<sup>2</sup> sukhenānvāgataṃ suk-  
 han ti.<sup>3</sup>

## 3.<sup>4</sup>

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi saṃnāgato bālo avyatto  
 asaṃpuriso khatam upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo

<sup>1</sup> S. Tr. ratā.    <sup>2</sup> B. K. dhammaṃ.    <sup>3</sup> See Th. I. 63.

<sup>4</sup> Compare III. 9.

ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.  
Katamehi catuhi ?

Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhā-  
sati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ  
bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā appasādanīye tḥāne pa-  
sādaṃ upadaṃseti, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā pasādanīye  
tḥāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi avyatto asappu-  
riso khaṭaṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti  
sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito  
vyatto sappuriso akhaṭaṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati  
anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca puñ-  
ñaṃ pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhā-  
sati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhā-  
sati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā appasādanīye tḥāne appasādaṃ  
upadaṃseti, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā pasādanīye tḥāne pa-  
sādaṃ upadaṃseti. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dham-  
mehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akhaṭaṃ anu-  
pahataṃ attānaṃ anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ  
bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavatīti.

3. Yo nindiyaṃ <sup>1</sup> pasamsati  
Taṃ vā nindati yo pasamsiyo  
Vicināti mukhena so kalin  
Kalinā tena sukhaṃ na vindati  
Appamatto ayaṃ kali  
Yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo  
Sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā  
Ayaṃ eva mahantataro <sup>2</sup> kali  
Yo sugatesu manam padosaye.  
Satam sahaṣṣānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ  
Chattimsa <sup>3</sup> ca pañca ca <sup>4</sup> abbudāni <sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> All these verses recur S. N. III. 10. 2-4. p. 124; S. vi.  
1. 9. p. 149.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. mahattataro.

<sup>3</sup> B. K., S. Tr. chattimsati. S. M. chattimsatiṃ pañca ca.

<sup>4</sup> Omitted by B. K., B. Ph.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. nirabbudāni.

Yam ariyagarahī<sup>1</sup> nirayaṃ upeti  
Vācaṃ manañ ca paṇidhāya pāpakan ti.<sup>2</sup>

#### 4.

1. Catusu bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamesu catusu ?

Mātari bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati, pitari bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgate bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgatasāvake bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Imesu kho bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo . . . bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

2. Catusu bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Katamesu catusu ?

Mātari bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati, pitari bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgate bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgatasāvake bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Imesu kho bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paṇḍito . . . bahuñ ca puññam pasavatīti.

3. Mātari pitari cāpi yo micchā paṭipajjati  
Tathāgate vā Sambuddhe athavā tassa sāvake

<sup>1</sup> B. Ph. ariyagarahī tam.

<sup>2</sup> B. Ph. asappuriso vācam na vāya pāpakan ti.

Bahuñ ca so pasavati apuññaṃ tādiso naro.  
 Tāya <sup>1</sup> adhammacāriyāya mātāpitūsu paṇḍitā  
 Idh' eva <sup>2</sup> naṃ garahanti peccāpāyañ <sup>3</sup> ca gacchati.

Mātari pitari cāpi yo sammā paṭipajjati  
 Tathāgate vā Sambuddhe athavā tassa sāvake  
 Bahuñ ca so pasavati puññaṃ etādiso naro.  
 Tāya naṃ dhammacāriyāya mātāpitūsu paṇḍitā  
 Idh' eva <sup>2</sup> naṃ paṇḍasanti pecca sagge <sup>4</sup> pamodantīti.

## 5.5

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā  
 lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Anusotagāmī puggalo, paṭisotagāmī puggalo, t̥hitatto  
 puggalo, tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave anusotagāmī puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāme ca paṭisevati pā-  
 pañ ca kammaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anusotagāmī puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭisotagāmī puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāme ca na paṭisevati  
 pāpañ ca kammaṃ na karoti, sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi do-  
 manassena assumukho pi rudamāno paripuññaṃ parisud-  
 dhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
 paṭisotagāmī puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave t̥hitatto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pañcannaṃ orambhāgi-  
 yānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-  
 parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayaṃ vuccati  
 bhikkhave t̥hitatto puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale  
 tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo?

<sup>1</sup> All the MSS. of text read Tāya naṃ, &c. S. Com. omits  
 naṃ which is against the metre.

<sup>2</sup> S. M. S. Tr. Idha ceva. <sup>3</sup> B. K. peccāpāyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. Ph. sagge ca, B. K. pacca sagge. <sup>5</sup> Recurs P. P. iv. 27.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āsavānaṃ khayā anā-savaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

2. Ye keci kāmesu asaṇṇatā janā  
 avītarāgā idha kāmabhogino  
 Punappunaṃ jāti-jarūpagāmī te  
 taṇhādhīpannā anusotagāmino  
 Tasmā hi dhīro idh' upaṭṭhitā sati  
 kāme ca pāpe ca asevamāno  
 Sahāpi dukkhena paheyya kāme  
 paṭisotagāmīti tam āhu puggalaṃ.

3. Yo ve kilesāni pahāya pañca  
 paripuṇṇasekho apahānadhammo <sup>1</sup>  
 Cetovasippatto <sup>2</sup> samāhitindriyo  
 sa ve tīhatatto ti naro pavuccati  
 Parovarā <sup>3</sup> yassa samecca dhammā  
 vidhūpitā atthagatā na santi  
 Sa vedagū vusitabrahmacariyo <sup>4</sup>  
 lokantagū pāragato ti vuccati.

## 6. <sup>5</sup>

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Appassuto sutena anuppanno, appassuto sutena uppanno, bahussuto sutena anuppanno, <sup>6</sup> bahussuto sutena uppanno.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena anuppanno?

<sup>1</sup> B. K. aparihānadhammo; S. D., S. T., S. M. asabhāna-dhammo.

<sup>2</sup> So in all the MSS.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. paroparā.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. sace muni vusita°.

<sup>5</sup> Recurs P. P. iv. 28.

<sup>6</sup> B. K. anupapanno.

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appakam sutam hoti suttam geyyam veyyakaramam gāthā udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, so tassa appakassa sutassa na attham aññāya na dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena anuppanno.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena uppanno ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appakam sutam hoti suttam . . . vedallam, so tassa appakassa sutassa attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena uppanno.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena anuppanno ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa bahukam sutam hoti suttam . . . vedallam, so tassa bahukassa sutassa na attham aññāya na dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena anuppanno.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena uppanno ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa bahukam sutam hoti suttam . . . vedallam, so tassa bahukassa sutassa attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena uppanno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 2. Appassuto pi ce hoti sīlesu asaṃāhito

Ubhayena naṃ garahanti sīlato ca sutena ca.

Appassuto pi ce hoti sīlesu susaṃāhito

Sīlato naṃ paṇḍasanti nāssa <sup>1</sup> sampajjate sutam.

Bahussuto pi ce hoti sīlesu asaṃāhito

Sīlato naṃ garahanti nāssa <sup>2</sup> sampajjate sutam

<sup>1</sup> B. K. nassa.

<sup>2</sup> B. K., S. Tr. tassa.

Bahussuto pi ce hoti silesu susamāhito  
Ubhayena naṃ paṣaṃsanti sīlato ca sutena ca.

Bahussutaṃ dhammadharaṃ sappaññaṃ Buddhasāva-  
kaṃ  
Nekkhaṃ <sup>1</sup> jambonadass' eva ko taṃ ninditum arahati  
Devāpi naṃ paṣaṃsanti Brahmunāpi paṣaṃsito ti.

## 7.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave vyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā  
dhammadharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā saṅghaṃ  
sobhenti. Katame cattāro ?

Bhikkhu bhikkhave vyatto vinīto visārado bahussuto  
dhammadharo dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno saṅghaṃ  
sobheti, bhikkhunī bhikkhave vyattā vinītā visāradā bahu-  
sutā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā saṅghaṃ sobheti,  
upāsako bhikkhave vyatto . . . saṅghaṃ sobheti, upāsikā  
bhikkhave vyattā . . . saṅghaṃ sobheti. Ime kho bhikkhave  
cattāro vyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā  
dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā saṅghaṃ sobhenti.

Yo hoti vyatto ca visārado ca  
bahussuto dhammadharo ca hoti  
Dhammassa hoti anudhammacārī  
sa <sup>2</sup> tādiso vuccati saṅghasobhano <sup>3</sup>  
Bhikkhu ca sīlasampanno bhikkhunī ca bahussutā  
Upāsako ca yo saddho yā ca saddhā upāsikā  
Ete kho saṅghaṃ sobhenti ete hi saṅghasobhanā ti.

## 8.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa vesārajjāni yehi  
vesārajjehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabanṭhānam <sup>4</sup> pati-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. nikkhaṃ. <sup>2</sup> B. K. omits sa. <sup>3</sup> B. K. sobhano.

<sup>4</sup> See Sum. 31, Anāgata v. 67 and MN. 12. 71-2.

jānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.  
Katamāni cattāri ?

Sammāsambuddhassa te paṭijānato ime dhammā anabhisambuddhā ti—tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessati <sup>1</sup> ti—nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi. Etam p' ahaṃ <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave nimittam asam-anupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi; khīṇāsavassa te paṭijānato ime āsavā aparikkhīṇā ti—tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā . . . paṭicodessatiti nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi. Etam p' ahaṃ <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave nimittam samanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi; ye kho pana <sup>3</sup> te antarāyikā dhammā vuttā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyāti—tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo . . . paṭicodessatiti nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi . . . viharāmi; yassa kho pana te atthāya dhammo desito so na niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti—tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brahmaṇo . . . paṭicodessatiti nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi . . . viharāmi. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri Tathāgatassa vesārajjāni yehi vesārajjehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Ye keci me vādapathā puthussitā  
yaṃ nissitā samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca  
Tathāgatam patvāna te bhavanti  
visāradaṃ vādapathāti vuttam <sup>4</sup>  
Yo dhammacakkaṃ abhibhuyya kevalim <sup>5</sup>  
pavattayi sabbabhūtānukampī  
Taṃ tādisaṃ devamanussa-setṭhaṃ  
sattā namassanti bhavassa pāragun <sup>6</sup> ti

<sup>1</sup> B. K. paṭicodissati.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. Etam ahaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. ye ca kho pan' ete.

<sup>4</sup> SS. vattam.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. kevalo.

<sup>6</sup> B. K. bhavapāragun.





yo diṭṭhisu diṭṭhirāgo diṭṭhinandī diṭṭhisneho diṭṭhimuecchā diṭṭhipipāsā diṭṭhipariḷāho diṭṭiajjhosānaṃ diṭṭhitanḷhā sānuseti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhiyogo.

Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo diṭṭhiyogo ; avijjāyogo ca kathaṃ kotī ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassa channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ appajānato yā chasu phassāyatanesu avijjā aññānaṃ sānuseti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave avijjāyogo. Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo diṭṭhiyogo avijjāyogo.

Samyutto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi saṅkilesehi ponobhavikehi sadarehi dukkharipākehi āyatinaṃ jātijarāmarāṇikehi tasmā ayogākhemī ti vuccati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro yogā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave visamyogā. Katame cattāro ?

Kāmayoga-visamyoga, bhavayoga-visamyogo, diṭṭhiyoga-visamyogo, avijjāyoga-visamyogo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmayoga-visamyogo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kāmānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa kāmānaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yo kāmesu kāmārāgo kāmānandī kāmasneho kāmamuecchā kāmapiṇāsā kāmāpariḷāho kāmājjhosānaṃ kāmātanḷhā sa nānuseti<sup>1</sup>—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmayoga-visamyogo.

Iti kāmayogavisamyogo ; bhavayoga-visamyogo ca kathaṃ hotī ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhavānaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa bhavānaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yo bhavesu bhavarāgo . . . bhavātanḷhā sa nānuseti<sup>1</sup>—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhavayoga-visamyogo. Iti kāmayogā-visamyogo bhavayoga-visamyogo ; diṭṭhiyogo-visamyogo ca kathaṃ hotī ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco diṭṭhīnaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . .

<sup>1</sup> B. K. sānānuseti throughout ; S. M. S. Tr. sānuseti.

nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa diṭṭhinam samudayaṇ ca . . . nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yo diṭṭhisu diṭṭhirāgo . . . diṭṭhi-taṇhā sa nānuseti <sup>1</sup>—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhiyoga-visaṃyogo.

Iti kāmayoga-visaṃyogo, bhavayoga-visaṃyogo, diṭṭhiyoga-visaṃyogo ; avijjāyoga-visaṃyogo ca katham hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṇ ca . . . nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṇ ca . . . nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yā chasu phassāyatanesu avijjā aṇṇānaṃ sa nānuseti <sup>2</sup>—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave avijjāyoga-visaṃyogo. Iti kāmayoga-visaṃyogo . . . avijjāyoga-visaṃyogo.

Visaṃyutto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi saṅkilesikehi ponobhavikehi sadārehi dukkha-vipākehi āyatim jatijārāmarāṇikehi tasmā yogakhemī ti vuccati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro visaṃyogā ti.

2. Kāmayogena saṃyuttā bhavayogena cūbhayaṃ  
 Diṭṭhiyogena saṃyuttā avijjāya purakkhatā <sup>3</sup>  
 Sattā gacchanti saṃsāraṃ jātimaṇaḡamino.  
 Ye ca kāme parināya bhavayogaṇ ca sabbaso.  
 Diṭṭhiyogaṃ samuhacca avijjaṇ ca virājayaṃ  
 Sabbayoga-visaṃyuttā te ve yogātigāmino ti.<sup>4</sup>

#### VAGGO 5 PAṬHAMO.

Tatr' uddānaṃ bhavati :

Anubuddham papatitaṃ dve khatā<sup>6</sup> anusotaṃ<sup>7</sup> pañcamam

<sup>1</sup> S. D. sānuseti.      <sup>2</sup> S. M. S. D. S. Tr. sānānuseti.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. purakkhitā.      + B. K. atigāmuniti.

<sup>5</sup> S. Com. Bhaṇḡagāmaṇvaggo.    B. K. Taṇhāyogavaggo.

<sup>6</sup> S. D. katam.    S. M. S. T. khatam.    B. K. khatā.

<sup>7</sup> S. M. S. D. anusocata.    S. T. anusota ca.

Appassuto ca sobhetti<sup>1</sup> vesārajjaṃ taṇhāyogena te dasā ti.

### 11.

1. Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaṅko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā, tañ ce<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu adhiṇāseti nappajahati na vinodeti na vyantikaṇṇoti na anabhāvaṃ gameti,<sup>3</sup> caraṇ ce pi<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto anātaṇṇi anottaṇṇi satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnaviriyo ti vuccati. Thitassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṃsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu adhiṇāseti . . . na anabhāvaṃ gameti, thito ce<sup>5</sup> pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto anātaṇṇi anottaṇṇi satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnaviriyo ti vuccati. Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṃsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu adhiṇāseti . . . na anabhāvaṃ gameti, nisinna ce<sup>5</sup> pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto anātaṇṇi anottaṇṇi satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnaviriyo ti vuccati. Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>6</sup> Jāgarassa uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṃsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu adhiṇāseti . . . na anabhāvaṃ gameti, sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> jāgaro pi evaṃbhūto anātaṇṇi . . . hīnaviriyo ti vuccati.

2. Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṃsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaṇṇoti anabhāvaṃ gameti, caraṇ ce pi<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto ātaṇṇi ottaṇṇi satataṃ samitaṃ āradhaviṇṇiyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Thitassa ce pi bhikkhuno . . . āradhaviṇṇiyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave . . . āradhaviṇṇiyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>6</sup> jāgarassa uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṃsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyanti-

<sup>1</sup> S. D., S. T. sobhonti. S. M. sobhenti.

<sup>2</sup> S. S. tañ ca, but afterwards tañ ce. <sup>3</sup> B. K. gāmeti.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. caranto pi. S. M. caram pi. <sup>5</sup> B. K. omits ce.

<sup>6</sup> No space in MSS. <sup>7</sup> B. K., S. Tr. caram pi.

karoti anabbhāvaṃ gameti, sāyano pi bhikkhave bhikkhu  
jāgaro pi evambhūto ātāpi ottāpi satataṃ samitaṃ ārad-  
dhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati

Caraṃ vā yadi vā tiṭṭhaṃ nisinno udā vā sayāṃ  
Yo vitakkaṃ vitakketi pāpakaṃ gehanissitaṃ  
Kummaggapaṭipanno so mohaneyyesu mucchito  
Abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu phutṭhūṃ <sup>1</sup> sambodhim uttamaṃ.  
Yo ca caraṃ vā tiṭṭhaṃ vā nissinno udā vā sayāṃ  
Vitakkaṃ samayitvāna vitakkūpasame rato  
Bhabbo so tādiso bhikkhu phutṭhūṃ sambodhim uttaman  
ti.

## 12.

Sampanna-silā bhikkhave viharatha sampanna-pāti-  
mokkhā pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutā viharatha ācārago-  
carasampannā, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvino, samā-  
dāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesu.<sup>2</sup> Sampanna-silānaṃ bhik-  
khava viharataṃ sampanna-pātimokkhānaṃ pātimokkha-  
saṃvarasaṃvutānaṃ viharataṃ ācārgocarasampannānaṃ,  
anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvināṃ, samādāya sikkhataṃ  
sikkhāpadesu kim assa uttarim karaṇiyaṃ? Carato ce pi  
bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā-vyāpādo vigato hoti, thina-  
middhaṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ vicikicchā pahīnā honti,  
āraddhaṃ hoti viriyaṃ asallinaṃ, upatṭhitā sati asamuṭ-  
ṭha, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekag-  
gaṃ caraṃ pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto ātāpi ottāpi  
satataṃ samitaṃ āradbhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati.  
Tṭhassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā-vyāpādo  
vigato hoti . . . . . cittaṃ ekaggaṃ—tṭhito pi bhik-  
khava bhikkhu evambhūto ātāpi ottāpi satataṃ samitaṃ  
āraddbhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Nisinnassa ce pi bhik-  
khava bhikkhuno abhijjhā-vyāpādo vigato hoti . . . cittaṃ  
ekaggaṃ—nisinno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto . . .

<sup>1</sup> S. M. suttu.

<sup>2</sup> This sentence occurs in Akaṅkheyya Sutta MN. 6.  
p. 33.

āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno jāgarassa abhijjā-vyāpādo vigato hoti . . . cittaṃ ekaggaṃ — sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgaro evaṃbhūto ātāpi ottāpi satataṃ samitaṃ āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati ti.

Yataṃ <sup>1</sup> care yataṃ <sup>1</sup> tiṭṭhe yataṃ <sup>1</sup> acche yataṃ <sup>1</sup> saye  
Yataṃ sammiñjaye bhikkhu <sup>2</sup> yataṃ enaṃ pasāraye  
Uddhaṃ tiriyaṃ apācīnaṃ yāvataṃ jagato gati  
Samvekkhitā ca dhammānaṃ khandhānaṃ udayavyayaṃ <sup>3</sup>  
Ceto samathasāmicīnaṃ sikkhamānaṃ sadā satam  
Satataṃ pahitatto ti āhu bhikkhuṃ tathāvidhan ti.

### 13.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave sammappadhānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ akusalānaṃ pāpakānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, anuppannānaṃ kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhavāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri sammappadhānāni.

Sammappadhānā Māradheyyādhībhuno +  
te asitā jātimaraṇabhayassa pāragū  
Te tusitā jetvā Māraṃ savāhanaṃ te aneja  
sabbam <sup>5</sup> Namūcibalaṃ upātivattā te sukkhitā ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K., B. Ph. yathā.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. yathā sammiñjare bhikkhu (? bāhu).

<sup>3</sup> B. K. udayabbayaṃ. S. M. udayabandhanaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. ābhibhutā ; S. Com. ādhibhutā.

<sup>5</sup> S. D. S. T. saccam ; B. K. sabbam ; S. Tr. saddham.

## 14.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave padhānāni. Katamāni cattāri ?  
 Saṃvarappadhānaṃ, pahānappadhānaṃ, bhāvanappa-  
 dhānaṃ, anurakkhanappadhānaṃ ?

Katamañ ca bhikkhave saṃvarappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuo cakkhunā disvā na nimittag-  
 gāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī hoti yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ  
 cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā  
 pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ : tassa saṃvarāya  
 paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriyesaṃvaram  
 āpajjati ; sotenā saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena  
 gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā  
 . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . pe . . .  
 manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañ-  
 janaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ  
 viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā  
 anvāssaveyyuṃ : tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati ma-  
 nindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Idaṃ vuccati  
 bhikkhave saṃvarappadhānaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave pahānappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nā-  
 dhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti,  
 uppannaṃ vyāpādavitakkaṃ . . . pe . . . , uppannaṃ  
 vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ . . . pe . . . uppannuppanne pāpake  
 akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti  
 anabhāvaṃ gameti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pahāna-  
 ppadhānaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti  
 vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossagga-  
 pariṇāmiṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe  
 . . . viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . pitisa-  
 mbojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅ-  
 gaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti  
 . . . pe . . . upekkhasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissi-  
 taṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānaṃ

Katamañ ca bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ bhaddakam samādhi-nimittaṃ anurakkhati atthikasaññaṃ pulavakasaññaṃ<sup>1</sup> vinilakasaññaṃ vipubbakasaññaṃ vicchiddakasaññaṃ ud-dhumātakasaññaṃ. Idam vuccati bhikkhave anurak-khanappadhānaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri padhānāni ti.

Samvaro ca pahānañ ca bhāvanā anurakkhanā

Ete padhānā cattāro desitādiccabandhuno

Yehi bhikkhu idh' ātāpi khayam dukkhassa pāpuṇoti

### 15.

Catasso imā bhikkhave aggapaññattiyo. Katamā ca-tasso ?

Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave attabhāvinam yadidaṃ Rāhu asurindo, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave kāmabhoginam yadidaṃ rājā Mandhātā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave ādhipateyyānaṃ yadidaṃ Māro pāpimā, sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanu-sāya Tathāgato aggam akkhāyati arahaṃ sammāsam-buddho.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso aggapaññattiyo ti.

Rāh' aggaṃ attabhāvinam Mandhātā kāmabhoginam

Māro ādhipateyyānaṃ iddhiyā yassā jalam

Uddham tiriyaṃ apācīnam yāvata jagato gati

Sadevakassa lokassa Buddho aggaṃ pavuccatiti.

### 16.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave sokhummaṇi. Katamaṇi cattāri ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpasokhummena samannāgato hoti paramena tena ca rūpasokhummena aññaṃ rūpa-sokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā pañitaraṃ vā na samanupassati tena ca rūpasokhummena aññaṃ rūpasokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā pañitaraṃ vā na pattheti, vedanāsokhum-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. paluvaka-.



mena samannāgato hoti paramena tena ca vedanā-sokhummena aññam vedanāsokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītataraṃ vā na samanupassati tena ca vedanāsokhummena aññam vedanāsokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītataraṃ vā na pattheti, saññāsokhummena . . . pe . . . na pattheti, saṅkhārasokhummena . . . pe . . . na pattheti. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri sokhummanīti

Rūpasokhummatam ñatvā vedanānañ ca sambhavam  
 Saññā yato ca<sup>1</sup> samudeti attham gacchati yattha ca  
 Saṅkhāre parato ñatvā dukkhato no ca attato  
 Sace sammaddaso bhikkhu santo santipade rato  
 Dhāreti antimam deham jetvā Māram savāhanan ti

### 17.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave agatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Chandāgatim gacchati, dosāgatim gacchati, mohāgatim gacchati, bhayāgatim gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri agatigamanāni.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammam ativattati  
 Nihīyati tassa yaso kālapakkhe va candimāti

### 18.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave nāgatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Na chandāgatim gacchati, na dosāgatim gacchati, na mohāgatim gacchati, na bhayāgatim gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri nāgatigamanāni.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammam nātivattati  
 Āpūراتi tassa yaso sukkapakkhe va candimāti

### 19.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave agatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?

---

<sup>1</sup> B. K. omits ca.

Chandāgatiṃ gacchati . . . bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri agatigamanānīti.

Cattār' imani bhikkhave nātigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati . . . na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri nātigamanānīti.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammaṃ ativattati  
Nihiyati tassa yaso kālapakkhe va candimā  
Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammaṃ nātivattati  
Āpūراتi tassa yaso sukkapakkhe va candimāti

## 20.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Chandāgatiṃ gacchati . . . bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati . . . na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

Ye keci kāmesu asaṇṇatā janā <sup>1</sup>  
Adhammikā honti adhammagāravā  
Chandā ca dosā ca bhayā ca gāmino  
Parisakkasāvo <sup>2</sup> ca pan' esa vuccati  
Evaṃ hi vuttaṃ samaṇo na jānatā  
Tasmā hi te sappurisā pasamsiyā  
Dhamme tñhitā ye na karonti pāpakaṃ  
Na chandā dosā na bhayā ca gāmino  
Parisāya mando ca pan' esa vuccati  
Evaṃ hi vuttaṃ samaṇo na jānatāti.

Caravaggo [dutiyo.]

Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Caraṃ silaṃ padhānaṃ samvaraṃ paṇṇatti pañcamāṃ  
Sukhumaṃ taṃ agati bhattuddesena te dasā ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. T. asaṇṇata janā.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. parisakāṇo.

## 21.

1. Ekam<sup>1</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Ekam idāhaṃ bhikkhave samayaṃ Uruvelāyaṃ viharāmi najjā Neraṇjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe paṭhamābhisambuddho. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave rahogatassa patisalīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udāpādi: dukkhaṃ kho agāravo<sup>2</sup> viharati appatisso, kin nu kho ahaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā<sup>3</sup> upanissāya vihareyyan ti? Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi: aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ silakkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā<sup>3</sup> upanissāya vihareyyaṃ na kho panāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā attanā silasampannataraṃ yaṃ ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ, aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ samādhikkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ na kho panāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke . . . aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā attanā samādhisampannataraṃ yaṃ ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ, aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ paññākhandhassa pāripūriyā . . . vihareyyaṃ<sup>4</sup> na ho panāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke . . . aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brahmaṇaṃ vā attanā vimuttisampannataraṃ yaṃ ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyan ti.

Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi—Yannūnāhaṃ yo pāyaṃ dhammo<sup>5</sup> mayā abhisambuddho tam eva dhammaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyan ti?

2. Atha<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati mama cetasā

<sup>1</sup> B. K. inserts Evaṃ me sutāṃ before ekam.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by B. K.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. garum katvā.

<sup>4</sup> S. S. omit aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ vimuttikkhandhassa, &c.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. yvāyaṃ dhammo.

<sup>6</sup> Compare M. 1. 5. 4.

cetoparivitakkam ñāya, seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ<sup>1</sup> vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahmaloke antarahito mama purato pāturahosi.

Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇajānumaṇḍalaṃ puthuvijaṃ nibhantvā yenāhaṃ ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā<sup>2</sup> maṃ etad avoca :

Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ sugata ye pi te bhante ahesuṃ atitā addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhavanto<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharimsu ; ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhavanto<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti<sup>4</sup> : Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi ahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammaṃ yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharatūti. Idam avoca Brahmā Sahampati, idaṃ vatvā athāparaṃ etad avoca :

Ye c'abbhatitā sambuddhā ye ca buddhā anāgatā  
Yo c' etarahi<sup>5</sup> sambuddho bahunnaṃ sokanāsano  
Sabbe saddhammagaruno vihaṃsu viharanti ca  
Atho pi viharissanti esā buddhāna dhammatā  
Tasmā hi attakāmena mahantaṃ<sup>6</sup> abhikkhaṇkatā  
Saddhammo garukātabbo saraṃ buddhāna sāsanaṃ ti.<sup>7</sup>

Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' eva antara-dhāyati. Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave Brahmaṇno ca ajjhesaṇaṃ veditvā attano ca paṭirūpaṃ yo pāyaṃ dhammo mayā abhisambuddho tam eva dhammaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihāsim, yato ca<sup>8</sup> kho bhikkhave saṅgho pi mahattena samannāgato atha me saṅghe pi tibba-gāravo ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. sammiñjitaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. paṇāmetvā.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. B. bhagavanto.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. viharissanti.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. Ye c'etarahi.

<sup>6</sup> B. K. mahattiṃ.

<sup>7</sup> Samyutta VI. 1. 2.

<sup>8</sup> B. K. omits ca.

## 22.

1. Ekam idāhaṃ bhikkhave samayaṃ Uruvelāyaṃ viharāmi najjā Neraṇjarāya tīre Ajapālanigrodhe paṭhamā-bhisambuddho. Atha kho bhikkhave sambahulā brāhmaṇā jiṇṇā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā mayā saddhiṃ sammodimṣu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimṣu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho bhikkhave te brāhmaṇā maṃ etad avocum : Sutaṃ ne bho Gotama—na samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimantetīti, tayidaṃ bho Gotama tath'eva na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti, tayidaṃ bho Gotamo na sampannam evāti.

2. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi :

Na vata 'me <sup>1</sup> āyasmanto jānanti therāṃ vā <sup>2</sup> therakaraṇe vā dhamme.

Vuddho ce pi bhikkhave hoti asītiko vā navutiko vā vassasātiko vā jātiyā so ca hoti akālavādī abhūtavādī anattavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī anidānavatīṃ vācam bhāsītā akālena anapadesaṃ apariyantavatiṃ anatthasaṃhitāṃ, atha kho so balo thero teva <sup>3</sup> saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Daharo ce pi bhikkhave hoti yuvā susu kālakeso bhaddena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā so ca hoti kālavādī bhūtavādī attavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī nidānavatiṃ vācam bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ, atha kho so paṇḍito thero teva <sup>3</sup> saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

3. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave therā-karaṇā dhammā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvara-saṃvuto viharatī ācāragocarasaṃpanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayaḍassāvi samādhāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu bahussuto

<sup>1</sup> B. K. na yime.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. there ca.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. tveva.

hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosāna - kalyāṇā sātthā savyaṇṇajā kevalaparipūṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūp' assa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā<sup>1</sup> vacasā paricitā manāsānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭadhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime hi kho bhikkhave cattāro therakaraṇā dhammāti.

Yo uddhatena cittena samphaṇ ca<sup>2</sup> bahu bhāsati  
 Asamāhita-saṅkappo asaddhammarato mago  
 Ārā so thāvareyyambhā pāpadiṭṭhi anādaro.  
 Yo ca silena sampanno sutavā paṭibhānavā  
 Saṇṇato dhiro dhammesu paṇṇāyattha<sup>3</sup> vipassati  
 Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ akhilo paṭibhānavā.  
 Pahīnajātīmarāṇo brahmacariyassa kevalī  
 Tam ahaṃ vadāmi thero ti yassa no santi āsavā  
 Āsavānaṃ khayā bhikkhu thero iti<sup>4</sup> pavuccatiti

### 23.

1. Loko bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokasmā Tathāgato viṣaṇyutto, lokasamudayo bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokasamudayo Tathāgatassa pahīno, lokanirodho bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokanirodho Tathāgatassa sacchikato, lokanirodhagāminī paṭipadā bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokanirodhagāminī paṭipadā Tathāgatassa bhāvitā.

2. Yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyyā pajāya sadevamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutāṃ mutāṃ viññātāṃ pattāṃ pariye-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. sātthāṃ . . . -janaṃ . . . dhātā. See Cull. IX. 5. 1.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. samphaṇ ca bahuṃ bhāsati. See Cull. XII. 1. 3; S. S. Sampañca bahu, &c.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. paṇṇāyatthaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. iti; S. S. ti.

sitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā sabbam<sup>1</sup> taṃ Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhaṃ, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Yaṇ ca bhikkhave rattiṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati yaṇ ca rattiṃ parinibbāyati yaṃ etasmiṃ antare bhāsati lapati niddisati sabbam taṃ tatth' eva hoti no aññathā, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

3. Yathāvādi bhikkhave Tathāgato tathākārī yathākārī tathāvādi iti yathāvādi tathākārī yathākārī tathāvādi, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatiti.<sup>2</sup>

Sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sassa-  
maṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya Tathāgato  
abbhū anabbhūto aññadatthudaso vasavatti, tasmā  
Tathāgato ti vuccati.

Sabbam lokam abhiññāya sabbaloke yathā tathā  
Sabbaloka<sup>3</sup>-visaṃyutto sabbaloke anūpayo<sup>4</sup>  
Sa ve sabbābhibhū dhiro sabbagantha-pamocano  
Putthassa<sup>5</sup> paramā santi nibbānam akutobhayaṃ  
Esa khīṇāsavo Buddho añgho chinnaśaṃsayo  
Sabbakammakkhayaṃ patto vimutto upadhisāṅkhaye  
Esa so Bhagavā Buddho esa siho anuttaro  
Sadevakassa lokassa brahmacakkam pavattayī  
Iti devamanussā ca ye Buddhaṃ saraṇam gata  
Saṅgama taṃ namassanti mahantaṃ vītasāraḍaṃ  
Danto dāyayaṃ seṭṭho santo samayaṃ isi  
Mutto mocayaṃ aggo tiṇṇo tārayaṃ varo  
Iti h' etaṃ namassanti mahantaṃ vītasāraḍaṃ  
Sadevakasmiṃ lokasmiṃ n' atthi te paṭipuggalo ti.

## 24.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāketē viharati Kālākārāme.<sup>6</sup>  
Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. Bhikkhavo ti.  
Bhadante ti te bhikkhū paccassosum. Bhagavā etad  
avoca :

<sup>1</sup> S. S. sammā.

<sup>2</sup> See Sumaṅgala pp. 66, 67.

<sup>3</sup> S. T. sabbaloke ; B. K. sabbam lokam.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. anuppayo.

<sup>5</sup> P. B. K. putthassa.

<sup>6</sup> S. M. Kālākārāme.

Yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutam viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesiṭṭam anuvicariṭṭam manasā tam ahaṃ jānāmi. Yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . pajāya devamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ . . . manasā tam ahaṃ<sup>1</sup> abbhāṇāsiṃ tam Tathāgataṃ viditaṃ tam Tathāgato na upaṭṭhāsi. Yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . pajāya devamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ . . . manasā tam ahaṃ jānāmi ti vadeyyaṃ tam mama assa musā tam ahaṃ jānāmi ca na ca<sup>2</sup> jānāmi vadeyyaṃ, tam p' assa tādisam eva, tam ahaṃ n'eva jānāmi na na jānāmi vadeyyaṃ tam mama assa kali. Iti kho bhikkhave Tathāgato dattā<sup>3</sup> dattabbam diṭṭhaṃ na maññati aditṭhaṃ na maññati dattabbam na maññati dattāram na maññati, sutvā sotabbam suttaṃ na maññati asuttaṃ na maññati sotabbam na maññati sotāram na maññati, mutvā motabbam mutam na maññati amuttaṃ na maññati mottabbam na maññati motāram na maññati, viññātvā viññātabbam viññātaṃ na maññati aviññātaṃ na maññati viññātabbam na maññati viññātāram na maññati. Iti kho bhikkhave Tathāgato diṭṭha-sutta-mutta-viññātabbesu dhammesu tādi se yeva tādi tamhā ca pana tādi tamhā añño<sup>4</sup> tādi uttaritaro vā paṇitataro vā n'atthi vadāmi.

Yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ mutam vā ajjhosiṭṭam sacca mutam paresaṃ<sup>5</sup>

Na tesu tādi saya<sup>6</sup> samvutesu saccaṃ musaṃ<sup>7</sup> vā pi paraṃ daheyyaṃ

Etaṃ ca sallam paṭigacca<sup>8</sup> disvā ajjhosiṭṭa yattva pajā visattā

<sup>1</sup> S. T. omits tam ahaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. na ca for ca na ca.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. dattā.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. tādi yeva tādi yev'ekā tamhā ca pana tādimhā añño; S. S. tādi se yeva, &c.; S. M. tādi so.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. Yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ vā mutam vā ajjhosiṭṭam saccaṃ musā paresaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B. K. tādisayaṃ; S. M. tādi sayana.

<sup>7</sup> B. K. saccaṃ musā.

<sup>8</sup> B. K. paṭigaccaṃ.



Jānāmi passāmi tath'eva etaṃ ajjhositam n'atthi Tathā-gatānan ti.

## 25.

1. Na-y-idaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati janakuhanattham na janalapanattham na lābhasakkārasilokānisaṃsattham na itivādappamokkhānisaṃsattham na itimaṃ jano jānātūti. Atha kho idaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati saṃvarattham pahānattham virāgattham nirodhatthan ti.

2. Saṃvarattham pahānattham brahmacariyaṃ anitīham<sup>1</sup>  
Adesayī so Bhagavā nibbānogadhagāminam  
Esa maggo mahantehi<sup>2</sup> anuyāto mahesihi  
Ye ca<sup>3</sup> taṃ paṭipajjanti yathā Buddhena desitaṃ  
Dukkhaṃ<sup>4</sup> antam karissanti satthu sāsana-kārino ti.

## 26.

1. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū kubā thaddhā lapā singī unnaḷā asa-māhitā na me te bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, apagatā ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, na ca te imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti. Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā atthaddhā susamāhitā te ca<sup>+</sup> kho me bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, anapagatā ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, te ca imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjantīti.

2. Kubā thaddhā lapā singī unnaḷā asa-māhitā  
Na te dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite.  
Nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā atthaddhā susamāhitā  
Te ve dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite ti.

## 27.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave appāni ca<sup>+</sup> sulabhāni ca<sup>+</sup> tāni ca anavajjāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Paṇṣukūlaṃ bhikkhave cīvarānaṃ appaṇ ca sulabhāṇ

<sup>1</sup> B. K. anitīyaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. mahatthehi.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. ye ca . S. S. omits ca.

<sup>4</sup> Omitted by B. K.

ca tañ ca anavajjam, piñḍiyālopo bhikkhave bhojanānaṃ appaṇ ca sulabhañ ca tañ ca anavajjam, rukkhamūlaṃ bhikkhave senāsanānaṃ appaṇ ca sulabhañ ca tañ ca anavajjam, pūtimuttam bhikkhave bhesajjanaṃ appaṇ ca sulabhañ ca tañ ca anavajjam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri appāni ca<sup>1</sup> sulabhāni ca<sup>1</sup> tāni ca anavajjāni, yato kho bhikkave bhikkhu appena ca<sup>1</sup> tuṭṭho hoti sulabhena ca idam assāhaṃ aññataraṃ samaññaṃ ti vadāmi.

2. Anavajjena tuṭṭhassa appena sulabhena ca  
 Senāsanaṃ ca ārabba cīvaraṃ pānabhojanaṃ  
 Vighāto hoti cittassa disā na paṭihaññanti  
 Ye c' assa dhammā akkhātā sāmāññassānulomikā  
 Adhiggaḥitā tuṭṭhassa appamattassa sikkhato ti.

## 28.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavaṃsā aggaññā rattaññā vaṃsaññā porāṇā asaṅkiṇṇā asaṅkinnaṃpubbā na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appaṭikuṭṭhā samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvara-santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādi na ca cīvarahetu anesanaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca cīvaraṃ na paritassati laddhā ca cīvaraṃ agathito<sup>2</sup> amucchito anajjhopanno<sup>3</sup> ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati+ tāya ca pana itarītaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā n'ev'attān' ukkaṃseti no paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu porāṇe<sup>5</sup> aggaññe ariyavaṃse ṭhito.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādi na ca piṇḍapātaḥetu anesanaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ na paritassati laddhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ agathito amucchito anajjhopanno ādinavadassāvī

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by B. K.    <sup>2</sup> B. K. agadhito.    <sup>3</sup> anajjhāpanno.

+ See M. N. 55, p. 369.

<sup>5</sup> S. S. porāṇo, occasionally, further on, porāṇe.

nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati tāya ca pana itarītarapiṇḍapā-tasantuṭṭhiyā n'ev' attān' ukkaṃseti no paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu porāṇe aggaṇṇe ariyavaṃse ṭhito.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītareṇa senāsanena itarītarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī na ca senāsananaḥetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca senāsanam na paritassati laddhā ca senāsanam agathito amucchito anajjhopenno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati tāya ca pana itarītarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā n'ev' attān' ukkaṃseti no paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu porāṇe aggaṇṇe ariyavaṃse ṭhito.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu bhāvanārāmo hoti bhāvanārato pahānārāmo hoti pahānarato tāya ca pana bhāvanārāmatāya bhāvanāratiyā pahānārāmatāya pahānaratiyā n'ev'attān' ukkaṃseti no paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu porāṇe aggaṇṇe ariyavaṃse ṭhito.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavaṃsā aggaṇṇā rattaṇṇā vaṃsaṇṇā porāṇā asaṅkiṇṇā asaṅkinnapubbā na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appaṭikuṭṭhā samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi.

2. Imehi ca pana bhikkhave catuhi ariyavaṃschi samanāgato bhikkhu puratthimāya ce pi disāya viharati sveva aratim sahati na taṃ arati sahati, pacchimāya ce pi disāya viharati sveva aratim sahati na taṃ arati sahati, uttarāya ce pi disāya . . . dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya viharati sveva aratim sahati na taṃ arati sahati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aratiratisaho ti bhikkhave dhīro ti.

3. Nārati sahati dhīraṃ nārati dhīraṃ sahati <sup>1</sup>

Dhīro ca aratim sahati dhīro hi aratimsaho.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. S., S. Com. nārati dhīra saṃhati; S. D. nārati dhīraṃ hati; B. K. nārati dhīraṃ sahati.

<sup>2</sup> S. T. dhīro ti aratim saho; S. Com., S. D. dhīro hi aratim saho; B. K. dhīro hi aratisaho.

Sammā kammavīyakataṃ <sup>1</sup> panuṇṇaṃ <sup>2</sup> kho nivāraye  
Nekkhaṃ <sup>3</sup> jambonadass' eva ko taṃ ninditum arāhati ?  
Devā pi naṃ paṇṇasanti brahmunā pi paṇṇasito ti.

## 29.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhāve dhammapadāni aggañṇāni rat-  
tañṇāni vaṃsañṇāni porāṇāni asaṅkiṇṇāni asaṅkiṇṇapub-  
bāni na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appaṭikuttāni sama-  
ṇehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi. Katauāni cattāri ?

Anabhijjā bhikkhave dhammapadaṃ aggañṇaṃ rattañ-  
ṇaṃ vaṃsañṇaṃ porāṇaṃ asaṅkiṇṇaṃ asaṅkiṇṇapubbaṃ  
na saṅkiyati na saṅkiyissati appaṭikuttānaṃ samaṇehi vā  
brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi, avyāpādo bhikkhave dhammapa-  
daṃ . . . viññūhi, sammāsati bhikkhave . . . dhamma-  
padaṃ viññūhi, sammāsamaḍhi bhikkhave dhammapa-  
daṃ . . . viññūhi.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri dhammapadāni aggañṇāni  
attañṇāni vaṃsañṇāni porāṇāni asaṅkiṇṇāni asaṅkiṇṇa-  
pubbāni na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appaṭikuttāni  
samaṇehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi.

2. Anabhijjālū vihareyya avyāpanna cetasā  
Sato ekaggacittassa ajjhataṃ susamāhito ti.

## 30.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe  
pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā  
abhiññātā paribbājakā Sappiniyā tire <sup>4</sup> paribbājakārāme  
paṭivisanti, seyyathidaṃ Annabhāro Varadharo Sakuludāyī  
ca paribbājako aññe ca abhiññātā paribbājakā.

Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito  
yena Sappiniyā tiraṃ paribbājakārāmo ten' upasaṅkami,  
upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bha-  
gavā te paribbājake etaḍ avoca :

2. Cattār' imāni paribbājakā dhammapadāni aggañṇāni

<sup>1</sup> S. T., S. M. saacakammavīyākinam ; S. D. saacakam-  
mavīhāvinam ; S. Com., B. K. sabbakammavīhāvinam.

<sup>2</sup> S. S. panuṇṇaṃ kho ; B. K. panuṇṇako niv°.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. nikkham.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. Sippiniyā nadiyā tire.

rattaññāni vamsaññāni porāṇāni asaṅkiṇṇāni asaṅkiṇṇapubbāni na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appaṭikuttāni samaṇehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi. Katamāni cattāri ?

Anabhijjhā paribbājakā dhammapadam aggaññam rattaññam vamsaññam porāṇam asaṅkiṇṇam asaṅkiṇṇapubbam na saṅkiyati na saṅkiyissati appaṭikuttam samaṇehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi, avyāpado paribbājakā dhammapadam . . . viññūhi, sammāsati paribbājakā dhammapadam . . . viññūhi, sammāsamādhi paribbājakā dhammapadam . . . viññūhi.

Imāni kho paribbājakā cattāri dhammapadāni aggaññāni . . . viññūhi.

3. Yo kho paribbājakā<sup>1</sup> evaṃ vadeyya—aham etaṃ anabhijjham dhammapadam paccakkhāya abhijjhālum kāmesu tibba-sārāgaṃ samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā paññāpessāmīti tam ahaṃ tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu vyāharatu passāmi'ssa ānubhāvan<sup>2</sup> ti. So vata paribbājakā anabhijjham dhammapadam paccakkhāya abhijjhālum kāmesu tibba-sārāgaṃ samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā paññāpessatīti n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyya—aham etaṃ avyāpadam dhammapadam paccakkhāya vyāpannacittam paduṭṭhamanasasāṅkappaṃ samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā paññāpessāmīti tam ahaṃ tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu vyāharatu passāmi'ssa ānubhāvan ti. So vata paribbājakā avyāpadam dhammapadam paccakkhāya vyāpannacittam paduṭṭhamanasasāṅkappaṃ . . . paññāpessatīti n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyya—aham etaṃ sammāsatiṃ dhammapadam paccakkhāya muṭṭhassatiṃ asampajāṇam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā paññāpessāmīti tam ahaṃ tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu vyāharatā passāmi'ssa ānubhāvan ti. So vata paribbājakā sammāsatiṃ dhammapadam paccakkhāya muṭṭhassatiṃ asampajāṇam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā paññāpessatīti n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyya—aham etaṃ sammāsamādhim dhammapadam paccakkhāya asamāhitam vibhantacittam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā paññāpessāmīti tam ahaṃ tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu

<sup>1</sup> B. K. reads paribbājako throughout. <sup>2</sup> B. K. ssānubhāvanti.

vyāharatu passāmi 'ssa ānubhāvan ti. So vata paribbājakā sammāsamādhiṃ dhammapadaṃ . . . paññāpessatitī n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

4. Yo kho paribbājakā imāni cattāri dhammapadāni garahitabbaṃ paṭikkositabbaṃ maññeyya tassa <sup>1</sup> diṭṭh' eva dhamme cattāro sahadhammikā vādānupātā garayhā ṭhānā <sup>2</sup> āgacchanti. Katame cattāro ?

Anabhijjhaṃ ce bhavaṃ dhammapadaṃ garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi <sup>3</sup> abhijjhālū kāmesu tibbasārāgā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā + te bhoto pāsamsā, avyāpādaṃ ce bhavaṃ dhammapadaṃ garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi <sup>5</sup> vyāpannacittā paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappā te bhoto pujjā + te bhoto pāsamsā, sammāsatiñ ce bhavaṃ dhammapadaṃ garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi <sup>5</sup> muṭṭhassati asampajānā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsamsā, sammāsamādhiñ ce bhavaṃ garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi asamāhitā vibhanta-cittā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsamsā.

5. Ye kho paribbājakā imāni cattāri dhammapadāni garahitabbaṃ paṭikkositabbaṃ maññeyya tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme ime <sup>6</sup> cattāro sahadhammikā vādānupātā garayhā ṭhānā <sup>2</sup> āgacchanti. Ye pi te paribbājakā ahesuṃ ukkalā vassaṃ bhaññā <sup>7</sup> ahetuvādā akiriya-vādā natthikavādā te pi imāni cattāri dhammapadāni na garahitabbaṃ na paṭikkositaṃ amaññiṃsu. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Nindābyārosana-upārambhabhayāti. <sup>8</sup>

6. Avyāpanno sadā sato ajjhattaṃ susamāhito

Abhijjhā-vinaye sikkhaṃ appamatto ti vuccatitī.

Uruvelavaggo [tatiyo].

Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Dve Uruvelā loko kālako <sup>9</sup> brahmacariyena pañcamam Kuhaṃ santuṭṭhi vaṃso <sup>10</sup> dhammapadaṃ paribbājakena cāti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. tattha.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. garayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. omits hi.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. puja.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. cahi altered to ca.

<sup>6</sup> B. K. omits ime.

<sup>7</sup> B. K. vassabhiññā.

<sup>8</sup> B. K. -upavādabbhayāti.

<sup>9</sup> S. D. loke kālako.

<sup>10</sup> S. D. vasse ; S. Tr. vaso.

## 31.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave cakkāni yehi samannāgatānaṃ devamanussānaṃ catucakkam pavattati, yehi samannāgatā devamanussā na cirass' eva mahantataṃ vepullataṃ pāpuṇanti bhogesū. Katamāni cattāri ?

Paṭirūpadesavāso, sappurisūpassayo, attasammāpaṇidhi, pubbe ca katapuññatā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri cakkāni yehi samannāgatānaṃ devamanussānaṃ catucakkam pavattati, yehi samannāgatā devamanussā na cirass' eva mahantataṃ vepullataṃ pāpuṇanti bhogesūti.

2. Paṭirūpe vase dese ariya mittakaro siyā

Sammā paṇidhisampanno pubbe puññakato naro

Dhaññaṃ dhanam yaso kitti sukhañ c' etam adhivattati.

## 32.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave saṅgahavatthūni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Dānaṃ, peyyavajjam,<sup>1</sup> atthacariyā, samānattatā.<sup>2</sup>

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saṅgahavatthūnīti.

2. Dānañ ca peyyavajjañ ca atthacariyā ca<sup>3</sup> yā idha Samānattatā dhammesu<sup>4</sup> tattha tattha yathārahaṃ

Ete kho saṅgahā loke rathass'āṇī<sup>5</sup> va yāyato

Ete ca saṅgahā nāssu<sup>6</sup> na mātā puttakāranā

Labetha mānaṃ pūjam vā pitā vā puttakāranā.

Yasmā ca saṅgahā<sup>7</sup> ete samavekkhanti paṇḍitā

Tasmā mahantaṃ<sup>8</sup> papponti pāsamsā ca bhavanti te ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. T. peyyogam.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. samānattaka ; S. D. samānattanā ca.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. omits ca.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. S. T. have ca before dhammesu.

<sup>5</sup> S. T. rathassāṇi ; S. D. āṇi ca.

<sup>6</sup> S. S. nāssu ; B. K. nassu.

<sup>7</sup> B. K. saṅgahā.

<sup>8</sup> B. K. mahattaṃ.

## 33.

Siho bhikkhave migarājā sāyaṇhasamayam āsayā nikkhamati, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuviloketi, samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattum sihanādam nadati, tikkhattum sihanādam naditvā gocarāya pakkamati. Ye kho pana bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pāṇā sihassa migarañño nadato saddam suṇanti yebhuyyena bhayaṃ samvegam santāsam āpajjanti—bilaṃ bilāsayā pavisanti, dakaṃ dakāsayā<sup>1</sup> pavisanti, vanaṃ vanāsayā pavisanti, ākāsaṃ pakkhiṇo bhajanti. Ye pi te bhikkhave rañño nāgā gāmanigamarājadhānisu dalhehi varattehi bandhanehi baddhā<sup>3</sup> te pi tāni bandhanāni sañchinditvā<sup>4</sup> sampadāletvā bhītā muttakarisaṃ cajamānā yena vā tena vā palāyanti. Evaṃ mahiddhiko kho bhikkhave siho migarājā tiracchānagatanam paṇānam evaṃ mahesakkho evaṃ mahānubhāvo.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussāvaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. So dhammaṃ deseti—iti sakkāyo iti sakkāyasamudayo iti sakkāyanirodho iti sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti. Ye pi te bhikkhave devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabhūtā<sup>5</sup> uccesu vimānesu eiraṭṭhitikā te pi Tathāgatassa dhammadesauvaṃ sutvā yebhuyyena bhayaṃ samvegam santāsam āpajjanti—aniccā vata kira bho mayaṃ samānā niccā<sup>6</sup> amhā ti amaññimha, addhuvā kira<sup>6</sup> bho mayaṃ samānā dhuvā<sup>6</sup> amhāti amaññimha, asassatā ca<sup>6</sup> kira bho mayaṃ samānā sassatā ti amaññimha.<sup>7</sup> Mayam pi<sup>8</sup> kira bho aniccā addhuvā asassatā sakkāyapariyāpannā ti. Evaṃ mahiddhiko kho bhikkhave Tathāgato sadevakassa lokassa evaṃ mahesakkho evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. udakaṃ udakā<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S. Tr., reads pakkhiṇo.

<sup>3</sup> S. Tr. bandhā.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. sañchidditvā.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. bahulā.

<sup>6</sup> B. K. vata.

<sup>7</sup> B. K. sassatambhāti amaññimha. <sup>8</sup> R. K. omits pi.



3. Yādā Buddhō abhiññāyā dhammacakkam pavattayī  
 Sadevakassa lokassa satthā appaṭipuggalo  
 Sakkāyañ ca nirodhañ ca sakkāyassa ca sambhavañ  
 Ariyañ c'atthaṅgikam maggañ dukkhūpasamagāmi-  
 nam  
 Ye pi dighāyukā devā vaṇṇavanto yasassino  
 Bhūtā santāsam āpāduṃ sihass' ev' itare migā te  
 Avitivattā sakkāyañ<sup>1</sup> aniccā va kira bho mayañ  
 Suvā arahato vākyam vipparamuttassa tādino ti.

### 34.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave aggappasādā. Katame cattāro?

Yāvata bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino<sup>2</sup> vā Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati araham sammāsambuddho. Ye bhikkhave Buddhē pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

Yāvata bhikkhave dhammā saṅkhatā<sup>3</sup> ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo tesam aggam akkhāyati. Ye bhikkhave ariyē atthaṅgike magge pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

2. Yāvata bhikkhave dhammā saṅkhatā vā asaṅkhatā vā virāgo tesam dhammānam aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ madanimmadano pipāsavinayo ālayasamugghāto vattūpacchedo<sup>4</sup> taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Ye bhikkhave dhamme pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

Yāvata bhikkhave saṅghā vā gaṇā vā Tathāgatasāvaka-saṅgho tesam aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyya dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassa.

<sup>1</sup> S. D. sakko yaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S. S. nevasaññino nāsaññino.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. inserts vā asaṅkhatā vā.

<sup>4</sup> S. D., S. T. vaddhūpacchedo.

Ye bhikkhave saṅghe pasannā agge . . . aggo vipāko hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro aggappasādāti.

3. Aggato ve pasannānaṃ aggam<sup>1</sup> dhammaṃ vijānataṃ  
 Agge Buddhē<sup>2</sup> pasannānaṃ dakkhiṇeyye anuttare  
 Agge dhamme pasannānaṃ virāgūpasame sukhe  
 Agge saṅghe pasannānaṃ puññakkhette anuttare  
 Aggasmiṃ dānaṃ dadataṃ aggam puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati  
 Aggaṃ āyuṃ ca vaṇṇo ca yaso kitti sukhaṃ balaṃ  
 Aggassa datā medhāvī aggadhammasamābhi  
 Devabhūto manusso vā aggappatto pamodatīti.

### 35.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe.<sup>3</sup> Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Catuhi kho mayaṃ bho Gotama dhammehi samannāgataṃ mahāpaññaṃ mahāpurisaṃ paññāpema. Katamehi cattuhi?

2. Idha bho Gotama bahussuto hoti, tassa tass' eva sutajātassa tass' eva kho pano bhāsitassa atthaṃ jānāti: ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho ti. Satimā kho pana hoti cirakatam pi cirabhāsitam pi saritā anusaritā yāni kho pana tāni gahaṭṭhakāni kiṇkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso, tatv' upāyavi-mamsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṇṇidhātum. Imehi kho mayaṃ bho Gotama catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ mahāpaññaṃ mahāpurisaṃ paññāpema. Sace me pana bho Gotama anumoditabbaṃ anumodatu me bhavaṃ Gotamo, sace pana me bhavaṃ Gotamo paṭikkositabbaṃ paṭikkhosatu pana + me bhavaṃ Gotamo ti.

3. N'eva kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa anumodāmi na paṭik-

<sup>1</sup> S. S. aggam; B. K. agga.

<sup>2</sup> S. D. agge subuddhe.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. kalanakanivāpe.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. omits pana.

kosāmi. Catuhi kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa dhammehi samannāgataṃ mahāpaññaṃ mahāpurisaṃ paññāpemi. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha brāhmaṇa bahujaṇahitāya paṭipanno hoti babu-janasukhāya bahu 'ssa janatā ariye nāye paṭiṭṭhāpitā yadi-daṃ kalyāṇa-dhammatā kusala-dhammatā<sup>1</sup> so<sup>2</sup> yaṃ vitakkaṃ ākaṅkhati vitakketuṃ taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakketi yaṃ vitakkaṃ nākaṅkhati vitakketuṃ na taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakketi, yaṃ saṅkappaṃ ākaṅkhati saṅkappetuṃ taṃ<sup>3</sup> saṅkappaṃ saṅkappeti yaṃ saṅkappaṃ nākaṅkhati saṅkappetuṃ na taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappeti. Iti cetova-sippatto hoti vitakkapathesu, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhi-cetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukha-vihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. N'eva kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa anumodāmi na paṭikkosāmi. Imehi kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ mahāpaññaṃ mahāpurisaṃ paññāpemi.

4. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ + bhotā Gotamena. Imehi ca mavaṃ catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dhārema, bhavaṃ hi Gotamo bahujaṇahitāya paṭipanno bahujaṇasukhāya bahu te janatā ariye nāye paṭiṭṭhāpitā yadidaṃ kalyāṇadhammatā kusaladhammatā,<sup>5</sup> bhavaṃ hi Gotamo yaṃ vitakkaṃ ākaṅkhati vitakketuṃ taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakketi yaṃ vitakkaṃ nākaṅkhati vitakketuṃ na taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakketi, yaṃ saṅkappaṃ ākaṅkhati saṅkappetuṃ taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappeti yaṃ saṅkappaṃ nākaṅkhati saṅkappetuṃ na taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappeti. Bhavaṃ hi Gotamo cetovasippatto vitakkapathesu, bhavaṃ hi Gotamo catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, bhavaṃ hi Gotamo āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme . . . viharatīti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. dhammatāya. <sup>2</sup> S. D. read yo ; S. Tr. has so.

<sup>3</sup> S. T. na. <sup>4</sup> B. K. hidaṃ. <sup>5</sup> S. Tr., S. T.-dhammatāya.

5. Addhā kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa āsajja upanīyavācā<sup>1</sup> bhāsītā api ca tyāhaṃ vyākariissāmi, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa bahujaṇahitāya paṭipanno bahujaṇasukhāya bahu me janatā ariye nāye paṭiṭṭhāpitā yadidaṃ kalyāṇa-dhammatā kusala-dhammatā. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa yaṃ vitakkaṃ ākaṅkhāmi vitakketuṃ taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkemi yaṃ vitakkaṃ na-kaṅkhāmi vitakketuṃ na taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkemi, yaṃ saṅkappaṃ ākaṅkhāmi saṅkappetuṃ taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappemi yaṃ saṅkappaṃ nākaṅkhāmi saṅkappetuṃ na taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappemi. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa cetovasippato vitakkapathesu, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ . . . akasiralābhī, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme . . . viharāmi.

6. Yo vedī sabbasattānaṃ maceupāsā pamocanaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
 Hitāṃ devamanussānaṃ<sup>3</sup> nāvaṃ dhammaṃ pakāsayi  
 Yaṃ ve<sup>4</sup> disvā ca sutvā ca paśidati bahujjano  
 Maggāmaggassa kusalaṃ katakiccaṃ anāsavaṃ  
 Buddho antimāsarīro mahāpañño mahāpuriso<sup>5</sup> ti  
 vuccatīti.

### 36.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā antarā ca Ukkaṭṭhaṃ<sup>6</sup>  
 antarā ca Setabbyaṃ<sup>7</sup> addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti.  
 Doḍo pi sudaṃ brāhmaṇo antarā ca Ukkaṭṭhaṃ antarā  
 ca Setabbyaṃ<sup>7</sup> addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti. Addasā<sup>8</sup>  
 kho Doḍo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato pādesu cakkāni sahasa-  
 rāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāraparipūrāni dīsvān'  
 assa etaḍ ahoṣi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata  
 bho na vat' imāni manussabhūtaṃ padāni bhavissantīti.

<sup>1</sup> S. D. vākhā. <sup>2</sup> S. Tr., pāsāya mocanaṃ; B. K. pāsapō.

<sup>3</sup> S. D. hinato va manussānaṃ; S. T. hitanova manus-  
 sānaṃ. <sup>4</sup> B. K., S. T., S. D. yaṃ ve; S. Tr. yañce.

<sup>5</sup> MSS. mahāpañño mahāpuriso. See Dh. 352.

<sup>6</sup> S. T. Ukkaṭṭhaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B. K., S. Tr. Setavyaṃ; S. D. setabbyaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B. K. addasa.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā ukkamma aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisīdi pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇi-dhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. Atha kho Doṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato padāni anugacchanto addasā Bhagavantam aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisinnam pāsādikam pāsadanīyaṃ santindriyaṃ santamānaṃ uttamadam-mathasamatham anuppattam<sup>1</sup> dantaṃ guttaṃ sant-indriyaṃ<sup>2</sup> nāgaṃ disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Devo no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti ?

Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa devo bhavissāmīti.

Gandhabbo no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti.

Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa gandhabbo bhavissāmīti.

Yakkho no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti.

Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa yakkho bhavissāmīti.

Manusso no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti ?

Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa manusso bhavissāmīti.

Devo no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa devo bhavissāmīti vadesi, gandhabbo no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho ahaṃ gandhabbo bhavissāmīti vadesi, yakkho . . . vadesi, manusso no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa manusso bhavissāmīti vadesi, atha kho ko<sup>3</sup> carahi bhavaṃ bhavissatīti ?

3. Yesam kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa āsavānaṃ appahīnattā devo bhaveyyaṃ te me āsavā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā, yesam kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa āsavānaṃ appahīnattā gandhabbo bhaveyyaṃ yakkho bhaveyyaṃ manusso bhaveyyaṃ te me āsavā pahīnā . . . anuppādadhammā. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave uppalaṃ vā padumaṃ vā puṇḍarikāṃ vā uḍake jātaṃ uḍake samvaddhaṃ udakāṃ + accuggamma tṭhāti

<sup>1</sup> S. Tr. reads anuppattam tam.

<sup>2</sup> S. S., B. K. santindriyaṃ ; S. D. satindriyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. omits kho.

<sup>4</sup> S. M. uḍake acc° ; S. Tr. udakā acc° ; B. K. udakā paccuggamma tṭṭhāti.

anupalittam udakena, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa loke jāto loke samvaddho lokam abhibbhuyya viharāmi anupalitto lokena. Buddho ti maṃ brāhmaṇa dhārehi.

4. Yena devūpapaty assa gandhabbo vā vihaṅgamo,  
Yakkhattaṃ yena gaccheyyaṃ manussattaṃ ca abbaje<sup>1</sup>  
Te mayhaṃ āsavā khīṇā viddhastā vinalikata  
Puṇḍarikam yathā vaggu toye na upalippati  
Na upalippāmi<sup>2</sup> lokena, tasmā buddho 'smi brāhmaṇāti.

### 37.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammeli samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike. Katameli catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silasampanno hoti indriyesu guttadvāro hoti bhojane mattaññū hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti.

2. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu silasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu vajesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu silasampanno hoti.

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaṃveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā

<sup>1</sup> S. Tr. añḍaje : MSS. abbaje.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. upalimpati.

dhammā anvāsseyyūṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti, n'eva dāvāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhusanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tṭhiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya : iti purāṇaṇ ca vedanaṇ paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṇ ca vedanaṃ na uppādesāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsu-vihāro cāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti.

5 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyaṃ paṭhamam yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyaṃ majjhimam yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyam kappeti pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno utṭhānasaṇṇam manasikaritvā, rattiyaṃ pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti.<sup>2</sup>

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

6. Sile paṭiṭṭhito bhikkhu indriyesu ca saṃvuto  
 Bhojanamhi ca mattaññu jāgariyaṃ anuyujjati  
 Evam viharamāno pi<sup>3</sup> ahorattam atandito  
 Bhāvayaṃ kusalam dhammaṃ yogakkhemassa pa-  
 tiyā  
 Appamādarato bhikkhu pamāde bhayadassivā +  
 Abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. yātrā ca me.

<sup>2</sup> See M. N. 53, pp. 354-5.

<sup>3</sup> S. T., S. Tr., S. D. viharamānāpi ; B. K. vihāri ātāpi.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. —dassāvī.

## 38.

1. Panuṇṇapaccekasacco bhikkhave bhikkhu samavaya-saṭhesano passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro vā patilīno ti vuccati.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu panuṇṇapaccekasacco hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno yāni tāni puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ puthupaccekasaccāni, seyyathidaṃ sassato loko ti vā assasato loko ti vā antavā loko ti vā anantavā loko ti vā; taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ ti vā aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti vā; hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā; hoti ca na hoti ca Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā, n'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā. Sabbāni 'ssa tāni nuṇṇāni honti cattāni<sup>1</sup> vantāni muttāni pahīnāni paṭiussatṭhāni.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu panuṇṇapaccekasacco hoti.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasatṭhesano hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmesanā pahīnā hoti bhavesanā pahīnā hoti brahmacariyesanā paṭippassaddhā. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasatṭhesano hoti.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukhasa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatiparisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu patilīno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti uechinnaṃ mūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatinaṃ anup-pādadhammo.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu patilīno hoti.

Panuṇṇapaccekasacco bhikkhave bhikkhu samavaya-saṭhesano passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro patilīno ti vuccatīti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Sabbāni cassa tāni nunnāni honti panunnāni cattāni.



5. Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā saha <sup>1</sup>  
 Iti saccaparāmaso ditṭhitṭhānā samussayā  
 Sabbarāgavirattassa taṇhakkhaḍḍavimuttino  
 Esanā paṭinissatṭhā ditṭhitṭhānā samūhata  
 Sa ve santo sato bhikkhu passaddho aparājito  
 Mānabbhisamayā buddho patilīno ti vuccatīti.

### 39.

1. Atha kho Ujjayo <sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi sammodanīvaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ujjāyo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca: Bhavam pi no Gotamo yaññaṃ vaṇṇetīti?

2. Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi na panāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi. Yathārūpe ca kho brāhmaṇa yaññe gāvo haññanti ajeḷakā haññanti kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti vīvidhā pāṇā saṅghātaṃ āpajjanti, evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa sārāmbhaṃ yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpaṃ hi brāhmaṇa sārāmbhaṃ yaññaṃ na upasaṅkamanti arabanto vā arahamaggaṃ <sup>3</sup> samāpannā vā. Yathārūpe ca kho brāhmaṇa yaññe n' eva gāvo haññati na ajeḷakā haññati na kukkuṭasūkarā haññati na vīvidhā pāṇā saṅghātaṃ āpajjanti, evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa nirārambhaṃ yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi yadidaṃ niccadānāṃ anukūlayaññaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpaṃ hi brāhmaṇa nirārambhaṃ yaññaṃ upasaṅkamanti arabanto vā arahattamaggaṃ vā samāpannāti.

3. + Assamedhaṃ purisamedhaṃ sammāpāsaṃ vācāpeyyaṃ <sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. Tr., S. D. saha; S. T., S. M., S. Com. sahā.

<sup>2</sup> S. D. Ajjāyo; S. Tr. Ujjāyo. <sup>3</sup> B. K. arahattamaggaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> These verses recur Saṃyutta III. 1. 9.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. vājapeyyaṃ.

Niraggalaṃ mahārambhā na te honti mahapphalā<sup>1</sup>  
 Ajelakā ca gāvo ca vividhā yattha haññare  
 Na taṃ sammaggatā yaññaṃ upayanti mahesino  
 Ye ca yañña nirārambhā yajanti anukūlaṃ sadā  
 Ajelakā ca gāvo ca vividhā n'ettha haññare<sup>2</sup>  
 Tañ ca sammaggata yaññaṃ upayanti mahesino  
 Etaṃ yajetha medhāvi eso yañño mahapphalo  
 Etaṃ hi yajamānassa seyyo hoti na pāpiyo  
 Yañño ca vipulo hoti pasīdanti ca devatāti.

#### 40.

1. Atha kho Udāyi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'  
 upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā . . . pe . . .  
 Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Udāyi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ  
 etad avoca :—

Bhavam pi no Gotamo yaññaṃ vaṇṇetīti?

2. Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi  
 na paṇāham brāhmaṇa sabbam yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi.  
 Yathārūpe kho brāhmaṇa yaññe gāvo haññanti ajelakā  
 haññanti kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti vividhā paṇā saṅghātaṃ  
 āpajjanti, evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa sārāmbhaṃ  
 yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpaṃ hi  
 brāhmaṇa sārāmbhaṃ yaññaṃ na upasaṅkamanti ara-  
 hanto vā arahamaggaṃ vā samāpannā. Yathārūpe ca  
 kho brāhmaṇa yaññe n' eva gāvo haññanti na ajelakā  
 haññanti na kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti na vividhā paṇā  
 saṅghātaṃ āpajjanti, evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa  
 nirārambhaṃ yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi yadidaṃ nīcedānaṃ  
 anukūlayaññaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpaṃ hi brāh-  
 mana nirārambhaṃ yaññaṃ upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā  
 arahamaggaṃ vā samāpannā ti.

3. Abhisāṅkhatam nirārambhaṃ yaññaṃ kālena kappi-  
 yam

<sup>1</sup> S. S. Niraggalaṃ mahāyañña mahārambhā na te honti  
 mahapphalā.

<sup>2</sup> S. S. yattha na haññare.

Tādisaṃ upasaṃyanti <sup>1</sup> saññatā brahmacariyā  
 Vivattacchadā <sup>2</sup> ye loke vitivattakālaṃgati <sup>3</sup>  
 Yaññaṃ etaṃ paṣaṃsanti buddhā puññassako vidā  
 Yaññe vā yadi vā saddhe bhavyaṃ + katvā yathārahaṃ  
 Pasannacitto yajati <sup>5</sup> sukhette brahmacārisu  
 Suhutaṃ suyitthaṃ suppattaṃ <sup>6</sup> dakkhiṇeyyesu yaṃ  
 kataṃ  
 Yañño ca vipulo hoti paṣidanti ca devatā  
 Evaṃ yajitvā medhāvī saddho muttena cetasā  
 Avyāpajjhaṃ sukhaṃ lokaṃ paṇḍito upapajjati ti.  
 Cakkavaggo catuttho.

Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Cakko saṅgāho <sup>7</sup> siho pasādo Vassakārena pañca-  
 maṃ  
 Loke <sup>8</sup> aparihāniyo patilīnena Ujjayo Udāyina te  
 dasā ti.

#### 41.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā. Katamā  
 catasso ?

Atthi bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā  
 dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya saṃvattati, atthi bhikkhave  
 samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā ñāṇadassanapaṭilā-  
 bhāya saṃvattati, atthi bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā  
 bahulikāṭā satisampajaññāya saṃvattati, atthi bhikkhave  
 samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā āsavānaṃ khayāya  
 saṃvattati.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. upasaṃkanti.

<sup>2</sup> S. D., S. T. nivattacchaddā ; B. K. vivattacchadā.

<sup>3</sup> S. D., S. T. vitivattakathāṅkathī ; S. Tr. vitivatta-  
 kulagatiṃ ; B. K. vitivattākulagatiṃ ; S. M. vivattac-  
 chaddā ; S. Com.—kālagati.

<sup>4</sup> S. D., S. T. bhavyeṃ ; B. K. haccam katvā.

<sup>5</sup> B. K.-cittā yajanti. <sup>6</sup> B. K. suyitthaṃ sampattaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B. K. saṅgaho.

<sup>8</sup> S. S. loke ; B. K. Dono.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikāta dīṭṭhadhammasukhaviharāya saṃvattati ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikāta dīṭṭhadhammasukhaviharāya saṃvattati.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikāta ñāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ālokasaññaṃ manasikaroti divāsaññaṃ adhiṭṭhāti yathā divā tathā rattiṃ yathā rattiṃ tathā divā. Iti vivaṇena cetasā aparionaddhena sappabhāsaṃ eittamaṃ bhāveti.

Ayaṃ vuccati samādhibhāvanā . . . ñāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā . . . satisampajaññāya saṃvattati ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno viditā vedanā uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbatthamaṃ gacchanti, viditā sañña . . . pe . . . viditā vitakkā uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbatthamaṃ gacchanti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā . . . satisampajaññāya saṃvattati.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā . . . āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattati ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcupādānakkhandhesu udayavaṇanupassī viharati iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo, iti vedanā iti vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthagamo, iti sañña iti saññāya samudayo iti saññāya atthagamo, iti saṅkhārā iti saṅkhārānaṃ samudayo iti saṅkhārānaṃ atthagamo, iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikāta āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattati. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso samādhibhāvanā; idaṃ ca panama etaṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Pārāyane Puṇṇakapaṇhe.

6. Saṅkhāya lokasmiṃ parovarāṇi yas'ñjitaṃ n'atthi kubiñci loke

Sato<sup>1</sup> vidhūmo anigho nirāso atāri so jātijaran ti  
brūmīti.<sup>2</sup>

## 42.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave pañhavyākaraṇāni. Kata-  
māni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave pañho ekamsavyākaraṇīyo, atthi bhik-  
khave pañho paṭipucchā-vyākaraṇīyo, atthi bhikkhave  
pañho ṭhapanīyo, atthi bhikkhave pañho vibhajjavyāka-  
raṇīyo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri pañhavyākaraṇānīti.

2. Ekamsa-vacanam ekam vibhajja-vacanam param  
Tatiyaṃ paṭipuccheyya catuttham pana ṭhāpaye  
Yo ca tesam tattha tattha jānāti anudhammatam  
Catu pañhassa kusalo āhu bhikkhum tathāvidham  
Durāsado duppasaho gambhīro duppadhamsiyo<sup>3</sup>  
Atha atthe anatthe ca ubhayassa hoti kovidō  
Anattham parivajjeti attham gaṇhāti paṇḍito  
Atthābhisamayā dhīro paṇḍito ti pavuccatīti.

## 43.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā  
lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Kodhagaru na saddhammagaru, makkhagaru na sad-  
dhammagaru, lābhagaru na saddhammagaru, sakkāragaru  
na saddhammagaru.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā  
lokasmiṃ ti.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā  
lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Saddhammagaru na kodhagaru, saddhammagaru na  
makkhagaru, saddhammagaru na lābhagaru, saddhamma-  
garu na sakkāragaru.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. santo.

<sup>2</sup> These verses recur Aṅguttara III. 32 and Sutta Nipāta  
V. 4. 6.

<sup>3</sup> S. Tr., S. D. duppadhamsayo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

3. Kodhamakkhagarū bhikkhū lābhasakkārāgaravā<sup>1</sup>  
 Na te dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite  
 Ye ca saddhammagaruno vihaṃsu viharanti ca  
 Te ve dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite ti.

#### 44.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave asaddhammā. Katame cattaro?

Kodhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, makkhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, lābhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, sak-kāragarutā na saddhammagarutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro asaddhammā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave saddhammā. Katame cattāro?  
 Saddhammagarutā na kodhagarutā . . . saddhammagarutā na sak-kāragarutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro saddhammāti.

3. Kodhamakkhagarū bhikkhū lābhasakkārāgaravo  
 Sukhette pūtibijam va saddhamme na virūhati  
 Ye ca saddhammagaruno vihaṃsu viharanti ca  
 Te ve dhamme virūhanti sneham anvāyam<sup>2</sup> iv'osa-dhāti.

#### 45.

1. <sup>3</sup> Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Rohitasso devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tītho Rohitasso devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Yattha nu kho bhante na jāyati na jīyyati na miyyati

<sup>1</sup> B. K. gāravo.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. snehānvayaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> This recurs in Saṃyutta II. 3. 6.

na cavati na uppajjati, sakkā nu kho no bhante gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñatun vā datṭhun vā pāpuṇitun vā ti?

Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na jiyyati na miyyati na cavati na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyaṃ datṭhayyaṃ pattayyaṃ<sup>1</sup> ti vadāmi.

2. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ c'idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyaṃ datṭhayyaṃ pattayyaṃ<sup>1</sup> ti vadāmi. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ bhante Rohitasso nāma isi ahosiṃ Bhojaputto iddhiṃ vā vehāsaṃ gamo. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante evarūpo javo ahosi seyyathāpi nāma dāḥadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano lahukena asanena appakasirena tiriyaṃ tālacchātiṃ<sup>2</sup> atipāteyya, evarūpo padavītiḥāro ahosi seyyathāpi nāma puratthimā samuddā pacchimo samuddo. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante evarūpena javena samannāgatassa evarūpena ca padavītiḥārena evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji—ahaṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ pāpuṇissāmi. So kho 'haṃ bhante aññatr' eva asitapītakāyitasāyitā aññatr' uccārapassāvakkammā aññatra niddākīlamatha-paṭivīnodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvī vassasataṃ gantvā appatvā ca lokassa antaṃ antarā<sup>3</sup> kālakato. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ c'idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyaṃ datṭhayyaṃ pattayyaṃ ti vadāmi.

3. Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyaṃ datṭhayyaṃ pattayyaṃ ti vadāmi, na cāhaṃ āvuso appatvā vā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Api cāhaṃ āvuso imasmiṃ yeva byāmaṃmatte kalebare<sup>4</sup> saññimhi<sup>5</sup> samānake lokaṃ ca paññāpemi lokasamudayaṃ ca lokanirodhaṃ ca lokanirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadan ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. ñāteyyaṃ . . . datṭheyyaṃ . . . patteyyaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. tālacchādīṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. antarā yeva.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. kalebare.

<sup>5</sup> S. S. saññimhi; B. K. sasaññimhi.

4. Gamanena na pattabbo lokass' anto kudācanam  
 Na ca appatvā lokantam dukkhā atthi pamocanam  
 Tasmā have lokavidū sumedho lokantagū vusitabrahma-  
 cariyo  
 Lokassa antam samitāvī ñatvā nāsimsati lokam imam  
 parañ cāti.

#### 46.

1. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū  
 āmantesi:—Imam bhikkhave rattim Rohitasso devaputto  
 abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jeta-  
 vanam obhāsetvā yen' āham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅka-  
 mitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam  
 t̥hito kho bhikkhave Rohitasso devaputto maṃ etad  
 avoca:—Yattha nu kho na jāyati . . . na uppajjati, sakkā  
 nu kho so<sup>1</sup> bhante gamanena lokassa antam ñātum vā  
 daṭṭhum vā pāpunītum vāti?

Evam vutte aham bhikkhave Rohitassam devaputtam  
 etad avoca:—Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati  
 nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam daṭṭhay-  
 yam pattayyanti vadāmi.

Evam vutte bhikkhave Rohitasso devaputto maṃ etad  
 avoca:—Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhā-  
 sitam c' idam bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso<sup>2</sup> na  
 jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena . . . pattay-  
 yan ti vadāmi.

Bhūtapubbāham bhante Rohitasso nāma isi ahosiṃ  
 bhojaputto iddhimā vehāsaṅgamo. Tassa mayham bhante  
 evarūpo javo ahosi seyyathāpi nāma dalhadhammo dhanug-  
 gaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano lahukena asanena  
 appakasirena tiriyaṃ tālacchātim atipāteyya,<sup>3</sup> evarūpo  
 padavītiḥāro ahosi seyyathāpi nāma puratthimā samuddā  
 paccimo samuddo. Tassa mayham bhante evarūpena  
 javena samannāgatassa evarūpena ca padavītiḥārena evarū-  
 pam icchāgatam uppajji—āham gamanena lokass' antam  
 pāpunissāmi. So kho 'ham bhante aññatr' eva asitapita-

<sup>1</sup> S. T. na.

<sup>2</sup> Not in S. Tr.

<sup>3</sup> See M.N. 12, p. 82.



khāvitāsāyitā aññatr' eva uccārapassāvakkammā aññatra niddākilamatha-paṭivinodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvi vassasataṃ gantvā appatvā va lokassa antaṃ antarā yeva kālakato. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyaṃ daṭṭhayyaṃ pattayyaṃ ti vadāmi.

Evam vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave Rohitassaṃ devaputtaṃ etad avoca:—Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyaṃ daṭṭhayyaṃ pattayyaṃ ti vadāmi, na cāhaṃ āvuso appatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhass' antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Api cāhaṃ āvuso imasmiṃ<sup>1</sup> byāmamatte kalebare saññimhi<sup>2</sup> samaṇake lokaṃ ca paññāpemi lokasamudayaṃ ca lokanirodhaṃ ca lokanirodhagāminiṃ ca paṭipadanti.

## 2. Gamanena na pattaḃbo lokass' anto kudācanaṃ

Na ca appatvā lokantaṃ dukkhā atthi pamocanaṃ

Tasmā have lokavidū sumedho lokantaḡ vusitabrahma-cariyo

Lokassa antaṃ samitāvi ñatvā nāsimsati lokam imaṃ paraṃ cāti.

## 47.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave suvidūra-vidūrāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Nabhā ca bhikkhave paṭhavī ca idaṃ paṭhamam suvidūra-vidūram,<sup>3</sup> orimaṃ ca bhikkhave tīraṃ samuddassa pārīmaṃ ca tīraṃ idaṃ dutiyaṃ suvidūra-vidūram,<sup>3</sup> yato ca bhikkhave verocano abbhudeti yattha ca attham eti<sup>4</sup> idaṃ tatiyaṃ suvidūra-vidūram,<sup>3</sup> sataṃ ca bhikkhave dhammo asataṃ ca dhammo idaṃ catuttham suvidūra-vidūram.<sup>3</sup>

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri suvidūra-vidūrāni.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. imasmiṃ yeva.

<sup>2</sup> S. S. saññimhi; B. K. sasaññimhi.

<sup>3</sup> S. S. -vidūre; B. K. -vidūram.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. abbhudeti pabbhūkarō yattha ca veti.

2. Nabhā ca dūre paṭhavī ca dūre pāraṃ samuddassa  
tadāhu dūre  
Yato ca verocano abbhudeti pabhaṅkaro yattha ca attham  
eti  
Tato have dūratarāṃ vadanti sataṅ ca dhammaṃ  
asataṅ ca dhammaṃ  
Avyāyiko hoti sataṃ samāgamo yāvaṃ pi tiṭṭheyya tath'  
eva hoti  
Khippaṃ hi veti asataṃ samāgamo tasmā sataṃ  
dhammo asabbhi ārakāti.

## 48.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-  
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena  
āyasmā Visākho Pañcālippo<sup>1</sup> upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū  
dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sam-  
pahamseti poriyā vācāya vissatṭhāya aneḷagalāya atthassa  
viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāya. Atha kho Bhagavā  
sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā  
ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi.  
Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

Ko nu kho bhikkhave upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dham-  
miyā kathāya sandasseti . . . anissitāyāti ?

Āyasmā bhante Visākho Pañcālippo upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ  
bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samuttejesī sampa-  
hamsetī poriyā vācāya . . . anissitāyāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Visākhaṃ Pañcālippoṃ  
etaḍ avoca:—Sādhu sādhu Visākha sādhu kho tvaṃ Visākha  
bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī . . . anissitāyāti.

2. Nābhāsamānaṃ jānanti missaṃ balehi paṇḍitaṃ  
Bhāsamānaṃ ca jānanti desantaṃ amataṃ padaṃ  
Bhāsaye jotaye dhammaṃ paggaṇhe isinaṃ dhajam  
Subāsitaḍhajā isayo dhammo hi isinaṃ dhajo ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Pañcālippo.

## 49.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā diṭṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Anicece bhikkhave niccan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso, adukkhe bhikkhave dukkhan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso, anattani bhikkhave attā ti saññāvipallāso . . . diṭṭhivipallāso, asubhe bhikkhave subhan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā diṭṭhivipallāsā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave na saññāvipallāsā na cittavipallāsā, na diṭṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Anicece bhikkhave aniccan ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , dukkhe bhikkhave dukkhan ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , anattani bhikkhave anattā ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , asubhe bhikkhave asubhan ti na saññāvipallāso na cittavipallāso na diṭṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro na saññāvipallāsā na cittavipallāsā na diṭṭhivipallāsāti.

3. Anicece niccasaññīno dukkhe ca sukhasaññīno

Anattani ca attā ti asubhe subhasaññīno

Micchādiṭṭhigatā sattā khittacittā visaññīno

Te yogaguttā Mārassa ayogakkhemino janā

Sattā gacchanti saṃsāraṃ jātimaraṇagāmīno

Yadā ca buddhā lokasmiṃ uppajjanti pabhaṅkarā

Te imaṃ dhammaṃ pakāsentī dukkhūpasamagāmīnaṃ

Tesaṃ sutvāna sappaṇṇā <sup>1</sup> sacittaṃ paccaladdhū <sup>2</sup> te

Aniccaṃ aniccato dakkhū dukkhaṃ addakkhū  
dukkhato <sup>3</sup>

Anattani anattā ti asubham asubhat' addasū

Sammādiṭṭhisamādānā sabbadukkham upaccagun ti

<sup>1</sup> B. K. sabbaññā.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. paccāladdhā.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. Aniccaṃ aniccato dakkhi dakkhaṃ dukkhato-m-addakkhi; S. T. an° an° dukkhaṃ dukkhaṃ caddakkhū dukkhato; S. M. . . . adakkhū dukkhato.

## 50.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Katame cattāro ?

Abbhaṃ bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa<sup>1</sup> yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti, mahiyā bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa<sup>2</sup> . . . dhūmarajo<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa . . . Rāhu bhikkhave asurindo candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro candamasuriyānaṃ . . . na virocanti.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Katame cattāro ?

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suraṃ pivanti merayaṃ pivanti surāmerayapānā apaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanti methunasmā dhammā apaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa . . . na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā jātārūparajataṃ sādhiyanti jātārūparajatapāṭiggabaṇā apaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa . . . na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā micchājīvena jīvanti micchājīvā apaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upak-

<sup>1</sup> S. S. upakkilesaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S. S. upakkilesā. <sup>3</sup> S. S. dhūmarajā.

kilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā  
na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

3. Rāgadosapaṭikkīṭṭhā<sup>1</sup> eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā<sup>2</sup>  
Avijjānivutā posā piyarūpābhinandino  
Suram pivanti merayaṃ paṭisevanti methunaṃ  
Rajataṃ jātārūpaṃ ca sādiyanti aviddasū<sup>3</sup>  
Micchājīvena jivanti eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā  
Ete upakkilesā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā  
Yehi upakiliṭṭhā + eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā  
Na tapanti na bhāsanti asuddhā saraajā pabbhā<sup>5</sup>  
Andhakārena onaddhā taṇhādāsā sanettikā  
Vaḍḍhenti kaṭasiṃ ghoraṃ ādiyanti punabbhavan ti  
Rohitassa-vaggo pañcama.

Tass' uddānam :—

Samādhīpaṇhā dve kodhā<sup>6</sup> Rohitassa apare dve  
Sudūra<sup>7</sup> Visākho vipallāso<sup>8</sup> upakkilesena te dasāti.  
Paṭhamo paññāsako.

## 51.

### 1. Sāvattihinidānaṃ.<sup>9</sup>

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā  
sukhassābhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā iṭ-  
ṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti.  
Kattame cattāro?

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu cīvaraṃ paribhuñjamāno ap-  
pamāṇaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati appamāṇo  
tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassābhāro sovag-  
giko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manā-  
pāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati, yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu  
piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjamāno . . . sukhāya saṃvattati,

<sup>1</sup> B. K. rāgamadaparituttā; S. D. -paṭikkiliṭṭhā; S. Tr.  
-parikkhiṭṭhā; S. T. -paṭikkīṭṭhā; S. M. -pakiliṭṭho.

<sup>2</sup> See Cull. XII. 1. 3. <sup>3</sup> B. K. avindasuṃ; S. S. aviddasuṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. Yehi upakkilesehi.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. saraajā magā.

<sup>6</sup> B. K. kodhagaru.

<sup>7</sup> S. D. S. T. suvidūra-visākho; S. Tr. visākhā.

<sup>8</sup> B. K. vippallāsā.

<sup>9</sup> Sumaṅgala p. 303.

yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu senāsanam paribhuñjamāno . . .  
sukhāya saṃvattati, yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānapa-  
cayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjamāno appamānaṃ ce-  
tosamādhim upasampajja viharati appamāno tassa puññā-  
bhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavi-  
pāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya  
sukhāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā kusalā-  
bhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃ-  
vattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃ-  
vattatīti.

2. Imehi ca pana bhikkhave catuhi puññābhisandehi  
kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na  
sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gaheṭum — ettako puññā-  
bhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavi-  
pāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya  
sukhāya saṃvattati—atha kho asaṅkheyyo appameyyo  
mahāpuññakkhandho t'eva <sup>1</sup> saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaraṃ  
udakassa pamāṇaṃ gaheṭum — ettakāṃ udakāḷhakānīti  
vā ettakāni udakāḷhakasatānīti vā udakāḷhakasahassānīti vā  
ettakāni udakāḷhakasatasahassānīti vā—atha kho asaṅ-  
kheyyo appameyyo mahā-udakakkhandho t'eva saṅkhaṃ  
gacchati. Evam eva kho <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave imehi catuhi puññā-  
bhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāva-  
kassa na sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gaheṭum—ettako  
puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko  
sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya  
hitāya sukhāya saṃvattatīti—atha kho asaṅkheyyo appa-  
meyyo puññakkhandho t'eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

4. Mahodadbhiṃ aparimitaṃ mahāsaraṃ  
Bahubheravaṃ ratanagaṇanamālayaṃ <sup>3</sup>  
Najjo yathā naragaṇasaṅghasevitā <sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. K. tveva.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. omits eva.

<sup>3</sup> S. D. -gaṇamālayaṃ; S. Tr., S. Com. -gaṇānamālayaṃ;  
B. K. varānamālayaṃ; S. M. ratanamālayaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> All the MSS. read -saṅghasevitā; S. M. naraghana  
saṅghasevita.

Puthū savanti upayanti sāgaram  
 Evaṃ naraṃ annadapānavatthadaṃ <sup>1</sup>  
 Seyyānisajjatttharaṇassa <sup>2</sup> dāyakam  
 Puñṇassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitaṃ  
 Najjo yathā vārivahā va sāgaran ti.

## 52.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puñṇābhisandā kusalābhisandā  
 . . . sukhāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena  
 samannāgato hoti—iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsam-  
 buddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro  
 purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho  
 Bhagavāti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo puñṇābhisando  
 kusalābhisando . . . sukhāya saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhamme aveccap-  
 pasādena samannāgato hoti—svākkhāto Bhagavatā dham-  
 mo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam  
 veditabbo viññūhīti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo puñṇābhi-  
 sando kusalābhisando . . . sukhāya saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghe aveccap-  
 pasādena samannāgato hoti—supaṭipanno Bhagavato  
 sāvakasaṅgho ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho  
 ñayapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho samicipaṭipanno  
 Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni  
 aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo  
 pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puñña-  
 kkhettam lokassāti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo puñṇābhisando  
 kusalābhisando . . . sukhāya saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyakantehi  
 silehi samannāgato hoti akkhaṇḍehi achiddehi asabalehi

<sup>1</sup> B. K. annapānavattham ; S.D. annadapānada°.

<sup>2</sup> S. Tr. seyyaṃ nisaṃjjatttharaṇassa ; S. D. seyyanni-  
 sajjatttharaṇassa ; S. T., S. M. seyyaṃ nis° ; B. K. Seyyā  
 nipaccatttharaṇassa.

<sup>3</sup> M. P. S., pp. 17, 18.

akammāsehi bhujissehi viññuppasatṭhehi aparāmatṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukha-vipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

Ime ca kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā. . . . sukhāya saṃvattantīti.

2. Yassa saddhā Tathāgate acalā supatitṭhitā  
Silaṇ ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ ariyakantaṃ paṣaṃsitam  
Saṅghe pasādo yass' atthi ujubhūtaṇ ca dassanaṃ <sup>1</sup>  
Adaliddo ti āhu amoghaṃ tassa jīvitaṃ  
Tasmā saddhaṇ ca silaṇ ca pasādaṃ dhamma-dassanaṃ  
Anuyuñjetha medhāvī saraṃ buddhāna sāsanaṃ ti. <sup>2</sup>

### 53.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā antarā ca Madhuraṃ <sup>3</sup>  
antarā ca Verañjī <sup>4</sup> addhānamaggapaṭiṇanno hoti, sambahulā ca kho gahapati ca gahapatāniyo ca antarā Verañjī  
antarā ca Madhuraṃ addhānamaggapaṭiṇannā honti.  
Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma <sup>5</sup> aññatārasmiṃ  
rukhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi. Addasaṃsu kho gahapati ca gahapatāniyo ca Bhagavantaṃ aññatārasmiṃ  
rukhamūle nisinnaṃ disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamissa,  
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ  
nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te gahapati ca gahapatāniyo ca Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Cattāro 'me gahapatayo saṃvāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati, chavo deviya saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devo deviya saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

3. Kathan ca gahapatayo chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati ?

<sup>1</sup> B. K. dassanaṃ ; S. S. dassitaṃ, or dassinaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> See Samyutta XI. 2. 4, p. 232.

<sup>3</sup> S. S. Madhurā. <sup>4</sup> S. S. Verañji ; B. K. Verañjaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S. D., S. T. ukkamma.



Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī dussilō pāpadhammo maccheramalapariyutṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā pi 'ssa hoti pāṇātipātini adinnādāyini kāmesu micchācārini musāvadini surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyini dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatiyo chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

4. Kathaṇ ca gahapatayo chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātī. . . . pe. . . . akkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā ca khvassa hoti pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā silavatī kalyāṇadhammā vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

5. Kathaṇ ca gahapatayo devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato silavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā ca khvassa hoti pāṇātipātini. . . . pe . . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyini dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

6. Kathaṇ ca gahapatayo devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . pe . . . . anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyāpi 'ssa hoti pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā . . . . anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

Ime kho gahapatayo cattāro saṃvāsā ti.

7. Ubho <sup>1</sup> ca honti dussilā kadariyā <sup>2</sup> paribhāsakā  
 Te honti jānipatayo chavā saṃvāsamāgatā  
 Sāmiko dussilo hoti kadariyo paribhāsako  
 Bhariyā silavati hoti vadaññū vitamaccharā  
 Sāpi devī saṃvasati chavena patinā saha  
 Sāmiko silavā hoti vadaññū vitamaccharo  
 Bhariya'ssa <sup>3</sup> hoti dussilā kadariyā paribhāsikā  
 Sāpi chavā saṃvasati devena patinā saha  
 Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajivino  
 Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññam piyaṃvadā  
 Atthā sampacurā honti vāsattamaṃ <sup>4</sup> upajāyati  
 Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnaṃ samasīlinaṃ  
 Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna samasīlabbatā ubho  
 Nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmino ti.

## 54.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave saṃvāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Chavo chavāyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati, chavo deviṃyā saddhiṃ  
 saṃvasati, devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devo deviṃyā  
 saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

2. Katvañ ca bhikkhave chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃ-  
 vasati ?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti paṇātipātī adinnādāyī  
 kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisuṇāvāco pharusāvāco sam-  
 phappalāpī abhiññhālū vyāpannacitto micchādīṭṭhiko dussilo  
 pāpadhammo maccheramalapariyutṭhitaṇa cetasā agāraṃ  
 ajjhāvasati akkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ,  
 bhariyā pi 'ssa hoti paṇātipātīnī adinnādāyīnī kāmesu  
 micchācarīnī musāvādīnī pisuṇāvācā pharusāvācā samphap-  
 palāpīnī abhiññhālunī vyāpannacittā micchādīṭṭhikā dussilā  
 pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutthena cetasā agāraṃ

<sup>1</sup> S. S. ubhayo.

<sup>2</sup> S. T. kadari.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. omits ssa. <sup>4</sup> B. K. phāsukaṃ : S. T. phāsattamaṃ.

ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati ?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātī ādinnādāyī . . . samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā khvassa pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirataṃ musāvādā paṭivirataṃ piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirataṃ pharusāya vācāya paṭivirataṃ samphappapalāpā paṭivirataṃ na abhijjhālunī <sup>1</sup> avyāpānaccittā sammādiṭṭhikā silavatī kalyāṇadhammā vigatāmalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati ?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . silavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatāmalamaccherana cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā khvassa hoti pāṇātipātīnī . . . micchādiṭṭhikā dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati ?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . silavā kalyāṇadhammā vigatāmalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā pi 'ssa hoti pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ . . . sammādiṭṭhikā silavatī kalyāṇadhammā vigatāmalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ bho bhikkhave devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro saṃvāsā ti.

7. Ubbo <sup>2</sup> ca honti dussilā kadariyā <sup>3</sup> paribhāsakā

<sup>1</sup> B. K. abhijjhālunī.

<sup>2</sup> S.S. ubhayo.

<sup>3</sup> S. T. kadari.

Te honti jānipatayo chavā saṃvāsasamāgatā  
 Sāmiko dussilo hoti kadariyo paribhāsako  
 Bhariyā silavatī hoti vadaññā vītamaccharā  
 Sāpi devī saṃvasati chavena patinā saha  
 Sāmiko silavā hoti vadaññū vītamaccharo  
 Bhariyā'ssa <sup>1</sup> hoti dussilā kadariyā paribhāsikā  
 Sāpi chavā saṃvasati devena patinā saha  
 Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajivino  
 Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññam piyaṃvadā  
 Athā sampacurā honti vāsattamaṃ <sup>2</sup> upajāyati  
 Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnaṃ samasīlinam  
 Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna samasīlabbatā ubho  
 Nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmino ti.

### 55.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakalāvane migadāye. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetva pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Nakulapituno gahapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Nakulapitā ca gahapati Nakulamātā ca gahapatānī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Nakulapitā gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca :

2. Yato me bhante Nakulamātā gahapatānī daharass' eva daharā ānītā nābhijānāmi Nakulamātaraṃ gahapatāniṃ manasā pi aticaritā,<sup>3</sup> kuto pana kāyena iccheyyāma mayaṃ bhante diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññam passitum abhisamparāyaṇ ca aññamaññam passitum ti ?

Nakulamātā pi kho gahapatānī Bhagavantam etad avoca :—Yatvāhaṃ bhante Nakulapituno gahapatissa daharass' eva daharā ānītā nābhijānāmi Nakulapitaraṃ gahapatim manasā pi aticaritā, kuto pana kāyena iccheyyāma mayaṃ bhante diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññamaññam passitum abhisamparāyaṇ ca aññamaññam passitum ti ?

<sup>1</sup> B. K. omits ssa.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. phāsukam : S. M. phasattamaṃ ; S. D. vāsattamaṃ ; S. T. phāsattamaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> All the SS. read aticaritvā.

Ākaṅkheyyuṃ ce gahapatayo ubho jānipatayo diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passituṃ abhisamparāyaṇ ca aññamaññaṃ passituṃ ubho ca <sup>1</sup> assu samasaddhā samasilā samacāgā samapaññā te diṭṭh'eva <sup>2</sup> dhamme aññamaññaṃ passantīti abhisamparāyaṇ ca aññamaññaṃ passantīti.

3. Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajivino  
Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññaṃ piyamvadā  
Atthā sampacurā honti vāsathhaṃ <sup>3</sup> upajāyati  
Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnaṃ samasīlinaṃ  
Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna samasīlabbatā ubho  
Nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmīno ti

### 56.

1. Ākaṅkheyyuṃ ce bhikkhave ubho jānipatayo diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passituṃ abhisamparāyaṇ ca aññamaññaṃ passituṃ ubho ca assu samasaddhā samasilā samacāgā samapaññā te diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passantīti abhisamparāyaṇ ca aññamaññaṃ passantīti.

2. Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajivino  
Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññaṃ piyamvadā  
Atthā sampacurā honti vāsathhaṃ <sup>3</sup> upajāyati  
Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnaṃ samasīlinaṃ  
Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna samasīlabbatā ubho  
Nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmīno ti.

### 57.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Koḷīyesu viharati Sajjane-lam <sup>4</sup> nāma Koḷiyānaṃ nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṃhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Suppavāsāya Koḷiyadhiṭṭhāya <sup>5</sup> nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Suppavāsā

<sup>1</sup> B. K., S. D. va.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. samapaññā ditthe c'eva.

<sup>3</sup> S. T., S. M. pāsathhaṃ and phāsathhaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Pajjanikaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. -dhituyā.

Koḷiyadhitā Bhagavantam paṇṭena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Suppavāsā Koḷiyadhitā Bhagavantam bhuttaviṃ onītapattapāniṃ ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Suppavāsam Koḷiyadhātaram Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Bhojanam Suppavāse denti ariyasāvikā paṭiggāhākānam cattāri tṭhānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri ?

Āyum deti vaṇṇam deti sukham deti balaṃ deti. Āyum kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgini hoti dībassa vā mānussassa vā vaṇṇam datvā vaṇṇassa bhāgini hoti dībassa vā mānussassa vā, sukham datvā . . . balaṃ datvā balassa bhāgini hoti dībassa vā mānussassa vā. Bhojanam Suppavāse denti ariyasāvikā paṭiggāhākānam imāni cattāri tṭhānāni detiti.

3. Susaṅkhatam bhojanam yā dadāti<sup>1</sup> sucim paṇṭam<sup>2</sup> rasasā upetaṃ

Sā dakkhiṇā ujjugatesu dinnā caraṇopapannesu<sup>3</sup> mahagatesu

Puñṇena puñṇam saṃsandamānā mahapphalā lokavidūna<sup>4</sup> vaṇṇitā

Etādisam yañṇam anussarantā<sup>5</sup> ye vedajātā vicaranti loka<sup>6</sup>

Vineyya maccheramalam samūlam aninditā saggaṃ upenti tṭhānam ti.

## 58.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Bhojanam gahapati dadamāno ariyasāvako paṭiggāhākānam cattāri tṭhānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri ?

<sup>1</sup> S. D. yāvādi ; S. T. yāvadeti ; S. Tr., B. K. yā dadāti.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. supañitam. <sup>3</sup> B. K. caraṇupapannesu.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. lokavidūnam ; S. T. lokavidūnaṃ ca.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. anussaranto. <sup>6</sup> S. T. loka.

Āyumuṃ deti, vaṇṇaṃ deti, sukhaṃ deti, balaṃ deti. Āyumuṃ kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dībbaṃ vā manu-  
sassa vā, vaṇṇaṃ datvā vaṇṇassa bhāgī hoti dībbaṃ vā mānusaṃ vā, sukhaṃ datvā . . . balaṃ datvā balassa  
bhāgī hoti dībbaṃ vā mānusaṃ vā. Bhojanaṃ gahapati  
dadamāno ariyasāvako paṭiggāhakānaṃ imāni cattari  
ṭhānāni detīti.

3. Yo saññatānaṃ paradattabhojinaṃ

kālena sakkacca <sup>1</sup> dadāti bhojanaṃ

Cattāri ṭhānāni anupaveccati <sup>2</sup>

āyumuṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ ca <sup>3</sup> sukkaṃ balaṃ ca,

So āyudāyī baladāyī <sup>4</sup> sukha-vaṇṇadado <sup>5</sup> naro

Dighāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatth' upapajjatīti.

59.

1. Bhojanaṃ bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakā-  
naṃ imāni cattari ṭhānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri?

Āyumuṃ deti, vaṇṇaṃ deti, sukhaṃ deti, balaṃ deti, suk-  
haṃ deti. Āyumuṃ kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dībbaṃ  
vā mānusaṃ vā, vaṇṇaṃ datvā . . . sukhaṃ datvā . . .  
balaṃ datvā balassa bhāgī hoti dībbaṃ vā mānusaṃ vā.

Bhojanaṃ bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānaṃ  
imāni cattari ṭhānāni detīti.

2. Yo saññatānaṃ paradattabhojinaṃ

kālena sakkacca dadāti bhojanaṃ

Cattāri ṭhānāni anupaveccati

āyumuṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ ca sukkaṃ ca balaṃ ca

So āyudāyī baladāyī + sukha-vaṇṇadado naro

Dighāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatth' upapajjatīti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. sakkaccaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S. T. annupaveccati.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. vaṇṇaṃ.

+ B. K. vaṇṇadāyī.

<sup>5</sup> S. S. sukhaṃ vaṇṇadado ; B. K. sukhabaladado.

## 60.

Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etaḍ avoca :—

Catuhi kho gahapati dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako gihī sāmīcipatīpadaṃ paṭipanno hoti yasopaṭilābhiniṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhito hoti, cīvarena bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhito hoti, piṇḍapātena . . . pe . . . senāsena . . . pe . . . gilāna-paccayabhesajjaparikkhārena paccupaṭṭhito hoti.

Imehi kho gahapati catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako gihī sāmīcipatīpadaṃ paṭipanno hoti yasopaṭilābhiniṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ ti.

Gihī sāmīcipatīpadaṃ paṭipajjanti paṇḍitā  
 Samaggate sīlavante cīvarena upaṭṭhita  
 Piṇḍapāta-sayanena <sup>1</sup> gilānapaccayena ca  
 Tesam divā ca ratto ca sadā puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati  
 Saggaṇ ca kamati tṭhānaṃ <sup>2</sup> kammaṃ katvāna bhaddakaṃ ti.

Puññābhisandanavaggo chaṭṭho.<sup>3</sup>

Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Dve puññābhisandā dve samvāsā dve va honti samajīvino <sup>4</sup>  
 Suppavāsā sudatto ca bhojanaṃ gihī sāmīcināti.<sup>5</sup>

## 61.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etaḍ avoca :

<sup>1</sup> S. D. piṇḍapātassadānena.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. saggaṇ ca sappatitṭhānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S. Com. and B. K. °vaggo paṭhamo.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. samvāsā samajīvino.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. sāmīcīti.



2. Cattāro 'me gahapati dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Bhogā me uppajjantu saha dhammenāti. Ayaṃ paṭhamo dhammo iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yaso mam<sup>1</sup> abbhugacchatu saha ñātihi saha upajjhāyehīti. Ayaṃ dutiyo dhammo . . . lokasmiṃ. Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yaṣaṃ laddhā saha ñātihi saha upajjhāyehi ciraṃ jīvāmi digham addhāyūṃ pālemīti. Ayaṃ tatiyo . . . lokasmiṃ. Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yaṣaṃ laddhā saha ñātihi saha upajjhāyehi ciraṃ jivitvā digham addhāyūṃ pāletvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjāmīti. Ayaṃ catuttho dhammo iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho gahapati cattāro dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā lokasmiṃ.

3. Imesaṃ kho gahapati catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ cattāro dhammā paṭilābhāya samvattanti. Katame cattāro?

Saddhāsampadā, silasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā.

4. Katamā ca gahapati saddhāsampadā? Idha gahapati ariyasāvako saddho hoti saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ: iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā ti. Ayaṃ vuccati gahapati saddhāsampadā.

5. Katamā ca gahapati silasampadā?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako paṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati gahapati silasampadā.

6. Katamā ca gahapati cāgasampadā? Idha gahapati ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati gahapati cāgasampadā.

7. Katamā ca gahapati paññāsampadā? Abhiijjhā-visa-

malobbhābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto akiccaṃ karoti kiccaṃ aparādhēti akiccaṃ karonto kiccaṃ aparādhento yasā ca sukhā ca dhamṣati, vyāpādābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhamṣati, thīnamiddhābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhamṣati, uddhaccakukkuccābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhamṣati, vicikicchābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto akiccaṃ karoti kiccaṃ aparādhēti akiccaṃ karonto kiccaṃ aparādhento yasā ca sukhā ca dhamṣati.

8. Sa kho so <sup>1</sup> gahapati ariyasāvako abhiijjhāvisamalobho cittaṣsa upakkilesō ti iti viditvā abhiijjhāvisamalobhaṃ cittaṣsa upakkilesaṃ pajahati, vyāpādo cittaṣsa upakkilesō ti iti viditvā vyāpādaṃ cittaṣsa upakkilesaṃ pajahati, thīnamiddhaṃ . . . pajahati, uddhaccakukkucceṃ . . . pajahati, vicikicchā . . . pajahati. Yato ca kho gahapati ariyasāvako abhiijjhāvisamalobho cittaṣsa upakkilesō ti iti viditvā abhiijjhāvisamalobho cittaṣsa upakkilesō pahīno hoti, vyāpādo . . . pahīno hoti, thīnamiddhaṃ . . . pahīno hoti, uddhaccakukkucceṃ . . . pahīno hoti, vicikicchā . . . pahīno hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati gahapati ariyasāvako mahāpaṇṇo puthupaṇṇo <sup>2</sup> āpāthadaso paṇṇāsampanno. Ayaṃ vuccati paṇṇāsampadā.

Imesaṃ kho gahapati catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ ime cattāro dhamme paṭilābhāya samvattanti.

9. Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako utṭhānaviriyādhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi cattāri kammāni kattā hoti. Katamāni cattāri?

10. Idha gahapati ariyasāvako utṭhānaviriyādhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi attānaṃ sukheti pīneti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mātāpitara sukheti pīneti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, puttadārādāsakammakaraṇāporise sukheti pīneti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mittāmaṃce sukheti pīneti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Idam assa paṭhamāṃ thānaṃ gataṃ hoti pattagataṃ āyatanaṃ paribhuttaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Atha kho so.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. hāsaṇṇo.

11. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriya-dhigatehi bhogehi bābābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yā tā honti<sup>1</sup> āpadā aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato vā tathārūpāsu āpadāsu bhogehi pariyodhāya vattanti<sup>2</sup> sotthim attānaṃ karoti. Idam assa dutiyaṃ tṭhānaṃ gataṃ hoti pattagataṃ āyatanaso paribhuttaṃ.

12. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhāna . . . dhammaladdhehi pañcabaliṃ kattā hoti nātibaliṃ atithi-baliṃ pubbapetabaliṃ rājabaliṃ devatābaliṃ. Idam assa tatiyaṃ tṭhānaṃ gataṃ hoti pattagataṃ āyatanaso paribhuttaṃ.

13. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhāna . . . dhammaladdhehi ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā madappamādā paṭiviratā khantisoracce nivṛtṭhā ekam attānaṃ damenti ekam attānaṃ samenti ekam attānaṃ parinibbāpenti, tathārūpesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpeti sovaḍḍhikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattani-kaṃ. Idam assa catutthaṃ tṭhānaṃ gataṃ hoti patta-gataṃ āyatanaso paribhuttaṃ.

14. Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriya-dhi-gatehi bhogehi bābābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammi-kehi dhammaladdhehi imāni cattāri pattakammāni kattā hoti. Yassa kassaci gahapati aññatra imehi catuhi patta-kammehi bhogaṃ parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ime vuccanti gahapati bhogaṃ aṭṭhānagatā apattagatā āyatanaso pari-bhuttā. Yassa kassaci gahapati imehi catuhi pattakammehi bhogaṃ parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ime vuccanti gahapati bhogaṃ tṭhānagatā pattagatā āyatanaso paribhuttā ti.

Bhuttā bhogaṃ bhatā bhaccā vitiṇṇā<sup>3</sup> āpadāsu me  
Uddhaggā dakkhiṇā dinnā atho pañca baliṃkattā  
Upatṭhitā silavanto + saṃnātā brahmacarayo<sup>5</sup>  
Yadattham bhogaṃ iccheyya paṇḍito gharam āvasaṃ<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. K. yathā ca honti.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. saṃvattati.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. bhogato bhutā vitiṇṇā.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. silavanta. <sup>5</sup> B. K. -cariyā. <sup>6</sup> See A. N. v. 14.

So me atho anuppatto katam ananutāpiyam  
 Etam anussaram macco ariyadhamme ðhito naro  
 Idh' eva <sup>1</sup> nam pasamṣanti pecca sagge ca modatiti.

## 62.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Cattār' imāni gahapati sukhāni adhigamanīyāni gihinā kāmabhoginā kālena kālaṃ samayena samayaṃ upādāya. Katamāni cattāri? Atthisukhaṃ, bhoga-sukhaṃ, anaṇa<sup>2</sup>sukhaṃ, anavajjasukhaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca gahapati atthisukhaṃ?

Idha gahapati kulaputtassa bhogā honti uttānaviriyā-dhigatā bāhābalaparicītā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, so—bhogā me atthi uttānaviriyādhigatā . . . dhammaladdhā ti—adhigacchati sukhaṃ adhigacchati somanassaṃ. Idam vuccati gahapati atthisukhaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca gahapati bhogasukhaṃ?

Idha gahapati kulaputto uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi bhoge ca bhuñjati puññāni ca karoti, so—uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi . . . dhammaladdhehi bhoge ca bhuñjāmi puññāni ca karomīti—adhigacchati sukhaṃ adhigacchati somanassaṃ. Idam assa vuccati gahapati bhogasukhaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca gahapati anaṇa<sup>2</sup>-sukhaṃ? Idha gahapati kulaputto na kassa kiñci dhāreti <sup>3</sup> appaṃ vā bahuṃ vā, so—na kassa kiñci dhāremi<sup>4</sup> appaṃ vā bahuṃ vā ti—adhigacchati sukhaṃ adhigacchati somanassaṃ. Idam vuccati gahapati aṇanasukhaṃ.

6. Katamañ ca gahapati anavajja-sukhaṃ?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako anavajjena kāyakammaena samannāgato hoti anavajjena vacikammaena samannāgato hoti anavajjena manokammaena samannāgato hoti, so—

<sup>1</sup> MSS. Idha ceva. <sup>2</sup> B. K. anaṇya ; S. S. aṇana.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. kassaci kiñci deti. <sup>4</sup> B. K. kassaci kiñci demi.

anavajjen' amhi kāyakammena samannāgato . . . manokammena samannāgato ti—adbigacchati sukhaṃ adbigacchati somanassaṃ. Idam vuccati gahapati anavajjasukhaṃ.

Imāni kho gahapati cattāri sukhāni adhigamanīyāni gihinā bhoginā kālena kālaṃ samayena samayaṃ upādāyāti.

2. Anāpasukhaṃ katvāna <sup>1</sup> atho atthisukhaṃ sare  
Bhuñjaṃ bhoga sukhaṃ macco tatho <sup>2</sup> paññā vipassati  
Vipassamāno jānāti ubho bhāge sumedhaso  
Anavajjasukhass' etaṃ kalam nagghati soḷasin ti.

### 63.<sup>3</sup>

1. Sabrahmakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitāro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti, sapubbācariyakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ . . . pūjitā honti, sapubbadevatāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ . . . pūjitā honti, sāhuneyyakāni bhikkhave yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitāro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti.

2. Brahmā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, pubbācariyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, pubbadevatā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, āhuneyyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Bahukārā bhikkhave mātāpitāro puttānaṃ āpādakā posakā imassa lokassa dassetāro ti.

3. Brahmā ti mātāpitāro pubbācariyā ti vuccare  
Āhuneyyā ca <sup>4</sup> puttānaṃ pajāya anukampakā  
Tasmā hi te namasseyya sakkareyyātha paṇḍito  
Annena atho pānena vatthena sayanena ca  
Ucchādanena nhāpanena pādānaṃ dhovanena ca  
Tāya naṃ paricariyāya mātāpitusu paṇḍitā  
Idh' eva <sup>5</sup> naṃ pasamsanti pecca sagge ca modatiti

<sup>1</sup> B. K. anāpasukhaṃ katvāna ; S. S. anāpasukhaṃ katvā.

<sup>2</sup> S. Tr., B. K. tato.

<sup>3</sup> Aṅguttara III. 31. <sup>4</sup> S. Tr. cāti; B. K., S. S. omit ti.

<sup>5</sup> MSS. Idham eva.

- 64 -

1.4. Cattuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi? Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācāro hoti, musāvādī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.<sup>1</sup>

2.5. Pāṇātipāto adinnādānam musāvādo ca vuccati  
Paradāra<sup>2</sup>-gamaṇaṃ cāpi<sup>3</sup> nappasaṃsanti paṇḍitāti.

## 65.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Rūpappamāṇo rūpappasanno, ghosappamāṇo ghosappasanno, lūkhappamāṇo lūkhappasanno, dhammappamāṇo dhammappasanno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ ti.

2. Ye ca rūpena pāmiṃsu ye ca ghosena anvagū  
Chandarāgavasūpetā na te jānanti taṃ janam<sup>4</sup>  
Ajjhattaṃ ca na jānāti bahiddhā ca na passati  
Samantāvaraṇo bālo sa ve ghosena vuyhati  
Ajjhattaṃ ca na jānāti bahiddhā ca vipassati  
Bahiddhā phaladassāvī so pi ghosena vuyhati  
Ajjhattaṃ ca pajānāti bahiddhā ca vipassati  
Vinīvaraṇadassāvī<sup>5</sup> na so ghosena vuyhatiti.

## 66.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Sarāgo, sadoso, samoho, samāno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> Recurs below, p. 81.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. paradāre.

<sup>3</sup> S. Tr. cāpi; S. S. cāti. <sup>4</sup> B. K. nabhi jānanti te janā.

<sup>5</sup> All the MSS. insert Evaṃ before vinīv°.

2. Sārattā rajaniyesu piyarūpābhinandino  
 Mohena adhamā<sup>1</sup>sattā baddhā vaḍḍhenti bandhanam  
 Rāgañ ca dosañ ca mohañ cāpi viddasu<sup>2</sup>  
 Karonti akusalam kammam savighātam dukkhud-  
 dayam<sup>3</sup>  
 Avijjānivutā posā andhabhūtā acakkhukā  
 Yathā dhammā tathā santā na tassevan<sup>4</sup>ti maññare ti.

## 67.

1. 5 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagava Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jeta-  
 vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena  
 Sāvattiyaṃ aññataro bhikkhu ahinā dattḥo kālakato hoti.  
 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasañ-  
 kami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaman-  
 tam nisīdīmsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bha-  
 gavantaṃ etad avocum :—

2. Idha bhante Sāvattiyaṃ aññataro bhikkhu ahinā  
 dattḥo kālakato ti.

Na ha nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāri ahirājakulāni  
 mettēna cittaṇa phari, sace hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāri  
 ahirājakulāni mettēna cittaṇa phareyya na hi so bhikkhave  
 bhikkhu ahinā dattḥo kalam kareyya. Katamāni cattāri  
 ahirājakulāni ?

Virūpakkaṃ ahirājakulam, Erāpathaṃ ahirājakulam,  
 Chabyāputtaṃ ahirājakulam, Kaṇhāgotamakaṃ ahirājaku-  
 lam. Na ha nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu imāni cattāri  
 ahirājakulāni mettaṃ cittaṇa phari, sace hi so . . . kalam  
 kareyya. Anujānāmi bhikkhave imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni  
 mettēna cittaṇa pharituṃ attaguttiyā attarakkhāya attapari-  
 ttāyāti.

3. Virūpakkehi me mettaṃ mettaṃ Erāpathehi me  
 Chabyaputtehi me mettaṃ Kaṇhāgotamakehi ca  
 Apādakehi me mettaṃ mettaṃ dipādakehi me

<sup>1</sup> S. Tr., S. M. adhamā ; S. T. adhamā ; S. D. adhañ ca ;  
 B. K. āvutā sattā bandhā. <sup>2</sup> B. K. vindasu.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. karontākusalam . . . dukkhudrayam.

<sup>4</sup> S. Tr. nassevan ; S. T. na sevan.

<sup>5</sup> See Cullavagga V. 5, 6 ; Jāt. II. p. 144.

Catuppadehi me mettāṃ mettāṃ bahuppadehi me  
 Mā maṃ apāḍako hiṃsi mā maṃ hiṃsi dipāḍako  
 Mā maṃ catuppado hiṃsi mā maṃ hiṃsi bahuppado  
 Sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā sabbe bhūtā ca kevalā  
 Sabbe bhadrāni passantu mā kañci<sup>1</sup> pāpam āgamāti.

Appamāṇo buddho appamāṇo dhammo appamāṇo sañ-  
 gho, pamāṇavantāni sirīṃsapāni ahiviccikā satapadi  
 uṇṇanābhi<sup>2</sup>sarabhu mūsikā. Katā me rakkhā katā me  
 parittā, paṭikkamantu bhūtāni, so 'haṃ namo Bhaga-  
 vato namo sattannaṃ sammāsambuddhānaṃ ti.

### 68.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājaghe viharati Gijjha-  
 kūṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho Bhagavā  
 Devadattam ārabhha bhikkhū āmantesi:—

Attavadhāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko  
 udapādi parābhavāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkā-  
 rasiloko udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kadali attava-  
 dhāya phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti, evam eva kho  
 bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko  
 udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko  
 udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave veḷu attavadhāya  
 phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti, evam eva kho bhik-  
 khave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko uda-  
 pādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko uda-  
 pādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave naḷo attavadhāya phalaṃ deti  
 parābhavāya phalaṃ deti, evam eva kho bhikkhave atta-  
 vadhāya . . . udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave assatarī  
 attavadhāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti parābhavāya gabbhaṃ gaṇ-  
 hāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa  
 lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa  
 lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi.

2. Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti phalaṃ veḷuṃ phalaṃ naḷaṃ  
 Sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hanti gabbho assatarīṃ yathā ti.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. K. kiñci.    <sup>2</sup> S. D., S. T., S. Tr. uṇṇanābhi.

<sup>3</sup> Mil. p. 166; Cull. VII. 2. 5. p. 188; Saṃyutta II. 2.

3. p. 154.



## 69.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave padhānāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Samvarappadhānaṃ, pahānappadhānaṃ, bhāvanappa-dhānaṃ, anurakkhanappadhānaṃ.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samvarappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samvarappadhānaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave pahānappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pahānappadhānaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ t̥hitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri padhānānīti.

Samvaro ca pahānañ ca bhāvanā anurakkhanā

Ete padhānā cattāro desitādiceabandhunā

Yehi bhikkhu idhātāpi khayam dukkhassa pāpuṇāti.

## 70.

1. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye rājāno adhammikā honti rājaputtāpi tasmīṃ samaye adhammikā honti, rājaputtesu adhammikesu brāhmaṇagahapatikāpi tasmīṃ samaye adhammikā honti, brāhmaṇagahapatikesu adhammikesu negamajānapadāpi tasmīṃ samaye adhammikā honti, negamajānapadesu adhammikesu visamaṃ candamasuriyā

parivattanti, visamaṃ candamasuriyesu parivattantesu visamaṃ nakkhattāni tārakarūpāni parivattanti, visamaṃ nakkhatesu tārakarūpesu parivattantesu visamaṃ rattindivā parivattanti, visamaṃ rattindivesu parivattantesu māsaddhamāsā parivattanti, visamaṃ māsaddhamāsesu parivattantesu visamaṃ utusamvaccharā parivattanti, visamaṃ utusamvacchaesu parivattantesu visamaṃ vātā vāyanti visamaṃ apañjasā, visamaṃ vātesu vāyantesu visamesu apañjasesu devatā parikupitā bhavanti, devatāsu parikupitāsu devo na sammādhāraṃ anupavecchati, deve na sammādhāraṃ anupaveccchante visamapākīni<sup>1</sup> sassāni bhavanti, visamapākīni bhikkhave sassāni manussā paribhuñjantā appāyukā ca honti dubbaṇṇā ca dubbalā ca bavhābādā ca.

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye rājāno dhammikā honti rājaputtāpi tasmīṃ samaye dhammikā honti, rājaputtesu dhammikesu brāhmaṇagahapatikāpi tasmīṃ samaye dhammikā honti, brāhmaṇagahapatikesu dhammikesu negamajānapadāpi tasmīṃ samaye dhammikā honti, negamajānapadesu dhammikesu samaṃ candamasuriyā parivattanti, samaṃ candamasuriyesu parivattantesu samaṃ nakkhattāni tārakarūpāni parivattanti, samaṃ nakkhatesu tārakarūpesu parivattantesu samaṃ rattindivā parivattanti, samaṃ rattindivesu parivattantesu samaṃ māsaddhamāsā parivattanti, samaṃ māsaddhamāsesu parivattantesu samaṃ utusamvaccharā parivattanti, samaṃ utusamvacchaesu parivattantesu samaṃ vātā vāyanti samaṃ pañjasā, samaṃ vātesu vāyantesu samesu pañjesu devatā aparikupitā bhavanti, devatāsu aparikupitāsu devo sammādhāraṃ anupavecchati, deve sammādhāraṃ anupaveccchante samapākīni sassāni bhavanti, samapākīni bhikkhave sassāni manussā paribhuñjantā dighāyukā ca honti vaṇṇavanto ca balavanto ca appābādā cāti.

Gunnaṃ ce taramānānaṃ jimhaṃ gacchati puñgavo<sup>2</sup>  
 Sabbā tā jimhaṃ gacchanti nette jimhagate sati  
 Evam eva manussesu yo hoti seṭṭhasammatto  
 So ce adhammaṃ carati pageva itarā pajā

<sup>1</sup> B. K. visamappākāni.

<sup>2</sup> See Jāt. III. p. 111.

Sabbam ratṭham<sup>1</sup> dukham seti rājā ce hoti adhammiko.  
 Gunnam ce taramānaṇaṃ ujaṃ gacchati puṇḡavo  
 Sabbā tā ujaṃ gacchanti nette ujugate sati  
 Evam eva manussesu yo hoti setṭhasammato  
 So c'eva<sup>2</sup> dhammaṃ carati pageva itarā pajā  
 Sabbam ratṭham sukham seti rājā ce hoti dhammiko ti.

Gāthāvusisamattisulikhiti.<sup>3</sup>

Pattakammavaggo sattamo.<sup>4</sup>

Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Pattakammaṃ anapaṇako<sup>5</sup> sabrahmacārī nirayarūpena pañ-  
 camam  
 Sarāga-ahinda<sup>6</sup> Devadatto padhānaṃ adhammikenā cāti.

## 71.

Catui bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
 apaṇṇakatam paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni c' assa  
 āradhā hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Katamehi catui?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti bahussuto hoti  
 āradhaviṛiyo hoti pañṇavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catui dhammehi samannāgato  
 bhikkhu apaṇṇakatam paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni  
 c' assa āradhā hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyāti.

## 72.

Catui bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
 apaṇṇakatam paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni c' assa  
 āradhā hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Katamehi catui?

Nekkhamma-vitakkena, avyāpāda-vitakkena, avihiṃsā-  
 vitakkena, sammādiṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catui dhammehi samannāgato

<sup>1</sup> S. T. sabbaratṭham.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. So sace.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. omits this; S. M. Gāthāvusisamattisulikhiti;  
 S. D. —samantisulikhiti.

<sup>4</sup> S. Com. adds Gāthakulakam samattam.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. anapaṇako; S. D. ananatato; S. T. aṇananato; S.  
 Tr. aṇapaṇato; S. M. ananato.

<sup>6</sup> S. Tr. ahinā; B. K. ahirājā.

bhikkhu apaṇṇakatam paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni c' assa āradho hoti āsavānam khayāyāti.

73.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato asappuriso veditabbo. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti parassa avaṇṇo tam aputṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo putṭhassa ?

Putṭho kho pana pañhābhīnīto ahāpetvā alampetvā<sup>1</sup> pari-pūram vitthārena parassa avaṇṇam bhāsītā hoti. Veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

2. Puna ca paraṃ asappuriso yo hoti parassa vaṇṇo tam putṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo aputṭhassa ?

Putṭho kho pana pañhābhīnīto hāpetvā lampetvā<sup>2</sup> aparipūram avitthārena parassa vaṇṇam bhāsītā hoti. Veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti attano avaṇṇo tam putṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo aputṭhassa ?

Putṭho kho pana pañhābhīnīto hāpetvā lampetvā aparipūram avitthārena attano avaṇṇam bhāsītā hoti. Veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti attano vaṇṇo tam aputṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo putṭhassa ?

Putṭho kho pana pañhābhīnīto ahāpetvā alampetvā pari-pūram vitthārena attano vaṇṇam bhāsītā hoti. Veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato asappuriso veditabbo.

5. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato sappuriso veditabbo. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti parassa avaṇṇo tam putṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo aputṭhassa ? Putṭho kho pana pañhābhīnīto hāpetvā lampetvā aparipūram vitthārena attano vaṇṇam bhāsītā hoti. Veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. alambitvā ; S. Com. explains it by alampitam katvā !

<sup>2</sup> B. K. lambitvā.

pūram avitthārena parassa avaṇṇam bhāsītā hoti. Veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti parassa vaṇṇo taṃ aputṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo putṭhassa? Putṭho kho pana pañhābhinīto ahāpetva alam-petvā paripūram vitthārena parassa vaṇṇam bhāsītā hoti. Veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti attano avaṇṇo taṃ aputṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo putṭhassa? Putṭho kho pana pañhābhinīto ahāpetvā alam-petvā paripūram vitthārena attano avaṇṇam bhāsītā hoti. Veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti attano vaṇṇam taṃ putṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo aputṭhassa? Putṭho kho pana pañhābhinīto hāpetvā lampetvā aparipūram avitthārena attano vaṇṇam bhāsītā hoti. Veditabbam etaṃ sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato sappuriso veditabbo [ti].

## 74.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave vadhukā yaññad eva rattim vā divasaṃ vā ānītā hoti tāvad ev' assa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sassuyā pi sasura pi sāmike pi antamaso dāsakammakaraporisesu. Sā<sup>1</sup> aparena samayena saṃvāsam anvāya vissāsam anvāya sassum pi sasuram pi sāmikam pi evam āha—apetha, kim pana tumhe jānathāti.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu yaññad eva rattim vā divasaṃ vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti tāvad ev' assa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti bhikkhusu bhikkhunīsu upāsakesu upāsikesu antamaso ārāmikasamañuddesesu. So aparena samayena saṃvāsam anvāya vissāsam anvāya ācariyaṃ pi upajjhāyam pi evam āha—apetha, kim pana tumhe jānathāti.

3. Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam—adhunā-gatavadhukāsamena<sup>2</sup> cetasā viharissāmīti, evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. omits sā.

<sup>2</sup> S. T. -vadhuka-.

## 75.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave aṅgāni. Katamāni cattāri ?  
Sīlaṅgaṃ, samādhaṅgaṃ, paññaṅgaṃ, vimuttaṅgaṃ.  
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri aṅgānīti.

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave aṅgāni. Katamāni cattāri ?  
Rūpaṅgaṃ, vedanaṅgaṃ, saññaṅgaṃ, bhavaṅgaṃ. Imāni  
kho bhikkhave cattāri aṅgānīti.

## 76.

1. <sup>1</sup> Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinārāyaṃ viharati  
Upavattane Mallānaṃ sālavane antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ  
parinibbānasamaye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āman-  
tesī :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato  
paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā  
vimati vā Buddhhe vā Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā  
Paṭipadāya vā, pucchatha bhikkhave mā pucchā vipphaṇṇi-  
rino ahuvattha, sammukhībhūto no satthā ahosi nāsak-  
klimha Bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipucchitun ti. Evaṃ  
vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

3. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā  
vimati vā Buddhhe vā Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā  
Paṭipadāya vā, pucchatha bhikkhave mā pucchāvipphaṇṇi-  
sārino ahuvattha, sammukhībhūto no satthā ahosi nā-  
sakkhimha Bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipucchitun ti.  
Dutiyam pi kho te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

3. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā . . .  
paṭipucchitun ti. Tatiyam pi kho te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave satthu <sup>2</sup> gāravena <sup>3</sup> pi na puc-  
cheyyātha sahāyako pi bhikkhave sahāyakassa ārocetūti.<sup>4</sup>  
Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

<sup>1</sup> All this occurs in M. P. S. p. 60. <sup>2</sup> B. K. satthari.

<sup>3</sup> M. P. S. gāravenāpi.

<sup>4</sup> S. Tr. ārocetvāti.

5. Atha kho Āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante evam pasanno aham bhante imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅge. N'atthi imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅge ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhhe vā Dhamme vā Saṅge vā Magge vā Paṭipadāya vā ti.

6. Pasādā<sup>1</sup> kho tvam Ānanda vadesi, nānam eva h'ettha Ānanda Tathāgatassa. N'atthi imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅge ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhhe vā Dhamme vā Saṅge vā Magge vā Paṭipadāya vā. Imesaṃ Ānanda pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ yo pacchimako bhikkhu so sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

## 77.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave acinteyyāni na cintetabbāni yāni cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa.

Katamāni cattāri ?

Buddhānaṃ bhikkhave buddhavisayo acinteyyo na cintetabbo yaṃ cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa, jhāyissa bhikkhave jhānavisayo acinteyyo na cintetabbo yaṃ cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa, kamma-vipāko bhikkhave acinteyyo na cintetabbo yaṃ cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa, lokacintā bhikkhave acinteyyā na cintetabbā yaṃ cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri acinteyyāni na cintetabbāni yānīni cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assāti.

## 78.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave dakkhiṇā visuddhiyo. Katamā catasso ?

Atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā n'eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato c'eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. pasādaṃ ; S. Tr. pasādo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti silavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti silavanto kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā n'eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā n'eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato c'eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti silavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā pi honti silavanto kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato c'eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso dakkhiṇā visuddhiyo ti.

## 79.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto . . . pe . . . Ekaman-taṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca :—Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā chedagāminī hoti ? Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā na yathādhippāyā hoti ? Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā yathādhippāyā hoti ? Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā parādhippāyā hoti ?

2. Idha Sāriputta ekacco samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada<sup>1</sup> bhante paccayenāti. So

<sup>1</sup> B. K. vadatu.



yena pavāreti taṃ na deti, so ce tato cuto itthattaṃ āgacchati so yaññad eva vaṇijjaṃ payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti chedagāminī.

3. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti taṃ na<sup>1</sup> yathādhippāyaṃ deti, so ce tato cuto itthattaṃ āgacchati so yaññad eva vaṇijjaṃ payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti na yathādhippāyā.

4. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti taṃ yathādhippāyaṃ deti, so ce tato cuto itthattaṃ āgacchati so yaññad eva vaṇijjaṃ payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti yathādhippāyā.

5. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti taṃ parādhippāyā deti, so ce tato cuto itthattaṃ āgacchati so yaññad eva vaṇijjaṃ payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti parādhippāyā.

Ayaṃ kho Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā chedagāminī hoti, ayaṃ pana Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo . . . payuttā na yathādhippāyā hoti, ayaṃ kho Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo . . . payuttā yathādhippāyā hoti, ayaṃ pana Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā parādhippāyā hotīti.

## 80.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kko āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Ko nu bhante hetu ko paccayo yena mātugāmo n'eva sabbhāya nisīdati na kammantaṃ payojeti na kammajaṃ gacchati?

Kodhano Ānanda mātugāmo, issukī<sup>2</sup> Ānanda mātugāmo,

<sup>1</sup> B. K. reads na before deti.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. ussukī.

macechari Ānanda mātugāmo, duppañño Ānanda mātugāmo. Ayam kho Ānanda hetu ayam paccayo yena mātugāmo n'eva sabhāya nisīdati na kammantaṃ payojeti na kammojaṃ gacchatīti

### Apaṇṇaka-vaggo <sup>1</sup>

Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Padhāna-ditṭhi-sappurisa-vadhukaṇ c'eva <sup>2</sup> honti aggāni Kusināra acintitaṃ <sup>3</sup> dakkhiṇāya vaṇijjā kammojena ca vaggo ti <sup>4</sup>

### 81. <sup>5</sup>

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-  
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-  
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-  
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-  
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge.

### 82.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-  
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Musāvādī hoti, piṣuṇāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, sam-  
phappalāpī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-  
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. -vaggo tatiyo.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. -vadhukā dve ca.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. Kusinārā ya acinti ; S. D. Kusinārā avidūrantitaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. dakkhiṇā ca kammojanti. <sup>5</sup> See Aṅguttarā IV. 64.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-  
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato  
hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā  
paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato  
yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

### 83.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-  
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?<sup>1</sup>

Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhā-  
sati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam  
bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne  
pasādam upadamseti, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā pasā-  
daniye ṭhāne appasādam upadamseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato  
yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-  
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhā-  
sati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati,  
anuvicca pariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne appasādam  
upadamseti, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne  
pasādam upadamseti. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi  
dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ  
sagge ti.

### 84.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-  
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kodhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, makkhagaru hoti  
na saddhammagaru, lābhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru,  
sakkāragaru hoti na saddhammagaru. Imehi kho bhik-  
khave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam  
nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

<sup>1</sup> Puggala Paññatti IV. 15.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Saddhammagaru hoti na kodhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na makkhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na lābhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na sakkāragaru. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam evaṃ sagge ti.

### 85.<sup>1</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Tamo tamaparāyano, tamo jotiparāyano, joti tamaparāyano, joti jotiparāyano

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti tamaparāyano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nīce kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā nesāḍakule vā veṇakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labhati. So ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddassiko okoṭimako bāvābādho kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khaṇṇo vā pakkhabato vā, na lābhi annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathāpadipeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritam carati . . . manasā duccaritam carati, so kāyena duccaritam caritvā . . . manasā duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti tamaparāyano.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti jotiparāyano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nīce kule . . . pe . . . seyyāvasathāpadipeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritam carati . . . manasā sucaritam carati, so kāyena sucaritam caritvā . . . manasā sucaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti jotiparāyano.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti tamaparāyano ?

<sup>1</sup> See Puggala IV. 19.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ucece kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā, addhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātarūparajate pahūtavittūpakaraṇe pahūtadhana-dhaññe, so ca hoti abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa . . . seyyāvasathadīpeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritaṃ carati . . . manasā duccaritaṃ carati, so kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā . . . manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti tamaparāyano.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti jotiparāyano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ucece kule . . . pe . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa so kāyena sucaritaṃ carati . . . manasā sucaritaṃ carati, so kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā . . . manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave joti hoti jotiparāyano.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 86.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ? Onatonato, onatunṇato, unṇatonato, unṇatunṇato.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.<sup>1</sup>

## 87.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?<sup>2</sup>

Samaṇamacalo, samaṇapuṇḍariko, samaṇapadumo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sekho hoti paṭipado anuttaram yogakkhemam patthayamāno viharati. Seyyathāpi bhik-

<sup>1</sup> See Puggala IV. 20.

<sup>2</sup> See Puggala, IV. 29.

khave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa <sup>1</sup> jettho putto abhiseko anabhisitto-m-acalapatto, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sekho hoti paṭipado anuttaram yagakkhemam patthayamāno viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanamacalo hoti.

3. Kathan ca bhikkhave puggalo samanapundariko hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, no ca kho aṭṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā <sup>2</sup> vihariti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanapundariko hoti.

4. Kathan ca bhikkhave puggalo samanapadumo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam khayā . . . upasampajja viharati aṭṭha ca vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanapadumo hoti.

5. Kathan ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇa-sukhumālo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito va bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ senāsaṇaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito. Yehi kho pana sabrahmacārīhi saddhim viharati tyāssa manāpen' eva bahulaṃ kāyakammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ vacīkammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ manokammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni vedayitāni pittasamuṭṭhānāni vā semhasamuṭṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni vā kammavipākajāni vā tān' assa <sup>3</sup> na bahud eva uppajjanti, appābādho hoti, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akiechālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimut-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. muddhābhisittassa.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. phusitvā.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. vā tāni pan' assa.

tiṃ paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti.

6. Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti, mam eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vaddeya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti. Ahaṃ bhikkhave yācito va bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ bahulaṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ piṇḍapātāṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ senāsanāṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ gilāna-paccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito. Yehikhopana bhikkhūhisaddhiṃ viharāmi temamamanāpen' eva bahulaṃ kāyakammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena . . . manāpen' eva bahulaṃ manokammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni vedayitāni pittasamuṭṭhānāni vā semhasamuṭṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhānāni vā sannipātakāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visama-parihārajāni vā opakkamikāni vā kammavipākajāni vā tāni me <sup>1</sup> na bahud eva upajjanti, appabādho <sup>2</sup> 'ham asmi, catunnaṃ kho panasmi jhānaṃ abhicetasikānānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . upasampajja viharāmi. Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti, mam eva bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 88.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Samaṇamacalo, samaṇapundariko, samaṇapadumo, samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathan ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saññojanānaṃ parik-

<sup>1</sup> S. D. tāni 'ssa me ; B. K. omits me.

<sup>2</sup> S. D. appabādho vā ham asmiṃ.

khayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapunḍariko hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṇṇojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapunḍariko hoti.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṇṇojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 89.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Samaṇamacalo, samaṇapunḍariko, samaṇapadumo, samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-diṭṭhiko hoti sammāsaṅkappo hoti sammāvāco hoti sammā-kammanto hoti sammā-ājīvo hoti sammā-vāyāmo hoti sammā-sati hoti sammā-samādhi hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapunḍariko hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-diṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-samādhi hoti sammā-ñāṇī hoti sammāvimutti hoti, no ca kho aṭṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā



viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapūṇḍariko hoti.

4. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-diṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-vimutti hoti atṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

5. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito bahulaṃ cīvāraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito . . . pe . . . [87. 6.] Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti mam eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamāna okasmin ti.

## 90.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā' santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmin. Katame cattaro ?

Samaṇamacalo . . . pe . . . samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave sekho hoti appattamānaso amuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamāno viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

3. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapūṇḍariko hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati : iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samu-dayo iti rūpassa atthagamo, iti vedanā . . . iti saññā . . . iti sañkhārā . . . iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samu-dayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti, no ca kho atṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapūṇḍariko hoti.

4. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati, iti rūpaṃ . . . iti viññāṇassa

atthagamo ti attha ca vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati  
Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

5. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇa-  
sukhumālo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito va bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ  
paribhuñjati appam ayācito . . . pe . . . Yaṃ hi taṃ  
bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇa-  
sukhumālo ti mam eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno  
vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇa sakhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā  
lokasmin ti.

Macalavaggo.<sup>1</sup>

Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Pānātipātā ca musāvaṇṇakodha-tamoṇatā

Anno saññojanaṃ c'eva diṭṭhi-khandhena te dasā ti.<sup>2</sup>

## 91.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā  
lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Asuro asuraparivāro, asuro devaparivāro, devo asura-  
parivāro, devo devaparivāro.

2. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti asura-  
parivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo  
parisā pi 'ssa hoti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho  
bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti asuraparivāro.

3. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti deva-  
parivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo  
parisā ca khvassa sīlavatī hoti kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ  
kho bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti devaparivāro.

4. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti asura-  
parivāro ?

<sup>1</sup> B. K. -vaggo catuttho.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. Pānātipātā piṣuṇavacā avaṇṇakodhagaru  
Tamo oṇato putto balaṃ diṭṭhi khandena te dasāti.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇa-dhammo parisā ca khvassa hoti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti asuraparivāro.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti devaparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇa-dhammo parisā pi 'ssa hoti sīlavati kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti devaparivāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 92.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na c'eva lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalo santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.<sup>1</sup>

## 93.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti adhipaññādharmavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na c'eva lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ puggalo lābhī ajjhataṃ

<sup>1</sup> See Puggalo IV. 26.

cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena ajjhataṃ cetosamathe patitṭhāya adhipaññādharmavipassanāya yogo karaṇīyo, so aparena samayena lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ puggalo lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa tena bhikkhave puggalena adhipaññādharmavipassanāya patitṭhāya ajjhataṃ cetosamathe yogo karaṇīyo, so aparena samayena lābhī c' eva hoti adhipaññādharmavipassanāya lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ puggalo na c' eva lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena tesam yeva kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇīyaṃ.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā, tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṇ ca vāyāmaṇ ca ussāhaṇ ca ussolhiṇ ca appaṭivāniṇ ca satiṇ ca sampajaññaṇ ca kareyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave tena puggalena tesam yeva kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca . . . sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇīyaṃ, so aparena samayena lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ puggalo lābhī c' eva ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, tena bhikkhave puggalena tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patitṭhāya uttarim āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇīyo. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 94.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya. Idha

pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhi hoti adhipaññādhmavipassanāya na lābhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggala na c' eva lābhi hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhi adhipaññādhmavipassanāya. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhi c' eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhi adhipaññādhmavipassanāya.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhi ajjhataṃ . . . [93. 2] adhipaññādhmavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhi adhipaññādhmavipassanāya so upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo—kathan nu kho āvuso saṅkhārā datṭhabbā, kathaṃ saṅkhārā sammasitabbā kathaṃ saṅkhārā vipassitabbā ti? Tassa so yathādiṭṭhaṃ yathāviditaṃ vyākaroṭi—evaṃ kho āvuso saṅkhārā datṭhabbā, evaṃ saṅkhārā sammasitabbā, evaṃ saṅkhārā vipassitabbā ti, so aparena samayena lābhi c' eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhi adhipaññādhmavipassanāya.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhi adhipaññādhmavipassanāya na lābhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa so upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo—kathan nu kho āvuso cittaṃ saṇṭhapetabbam, kathaṃ cittaṃ sannisādetabbam, kathaṃ cittaṃ ekodikattabbam, kathaṃ cittaṃ samādhātabbam ti. Tassa so yathādiṭṭhaṃ yathāviditaṃ vyākaroṭi—evaṃ kho āvuso cittaṃ saṇṭhapetabbam, evaṃ cittaṃ sannisādetabbam, evaṃ cittaṃ ekodikattabbam, evaṃ cittaṃ samādhātabbam ti, so aparena samayena lābhi c' eva hoti adhipaññādhmavipassanāya lābhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo na c' eva lābhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhi adhipaññādhmavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhi c' eva ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhi adhipaññādhmavipassanāya so upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo—kathan nu kho āvuso cittaṃ saṇṭhapetabbam . . . samādhātabbam, kathaṃ saṅkhārā datṭhabbā . . . vipassitabbā ti. Tassa so yathādiṭṭhaṃ yathāviditaṃ vyākaroṭi—evaṃ kho āvuso cittaṃ saṇṭhapetabbam . . . samādhātabbam, evaṃ saṅkhārā datṭhabbā . . . vipassitabbā ti, so aparena

samayena lābhī e' eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo lābhī e' eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya uttarim āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇiyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 95.<sup>1</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

N'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave chavālataṃ ubhato padittam<sup>2</sup> majjhe gūthagataṃ n'eva gāme kaṭṭhattam<sup>3</sup> pharati na araṇṇe, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi yvāyam puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya ayaṃ imesaṃ dvinnam puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya ayaṃ imesaṃ tiṇṇam puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca ayaṃ imesaṃ catunnam puggalānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ, khīrambhā dadhi, dadhimbhā navanītaṃ, navanītambhā sappi, sappimbhā sap-pimaṇḍo tattha aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca ayaṃ imesaṃ catunnam puggalānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

<sup>1</sup> Puggala Paññatti IV. 23.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. ādittam.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. kaṭṭhattam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 96.<sup>1</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattaro ?

Attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no paraṃ rāgavinayāya samādapeti, attanā dosavinayāya . . . attanā mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no paraṃ mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā na rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti paraṃ rāgavinayāya samādapeti, attanā na dosavinayāya . . . attanā na mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti paraṃ mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā na rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no paraṃ rāgavinayāya samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā na mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti na paraṃ mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā ca rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti paraṇ ca rāgavinayāya samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti paraṇ ca

<sup>1</sup> Puggala Paññatti IV. 23.

mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 97.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro?

Attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

2. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu sutānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko <sup>1</sup> hoti dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti attham aññāya dhammam aññāya <sup>2</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya <sup>3</sup> atthassa viññāpaniyā, n'eva <sup>4</sup> sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho khippanisanti hoti kusalesu dhammesu no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. dhāraṇajātako.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. omits dh<sup>o</sup> aññāya.

<sup>3</sup> S. Tr. -galāya.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. no ca sandassiko.



4. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h'eva kho khippanisantī hoti kusalesu dhammesu no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātako hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato viṣṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo khippanisantī hoti kusalesu dhammesu sutānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti, kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato viṣṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā sandassako ca hoti samādapako . . . sabrahmacāriṇaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānaṃ lokasmin ti.

## 98.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 99.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ? Attahitāya paṭipanno hoti

no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti no paraṃ pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti no paraṃ adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti . . . samādapeti, attanā musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . samādapeti, attanā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti . . . samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā apaṭivirato hoti paraṃ pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā adinnādānā . . . pe . . . attanā musāvādā . . . pe . . . attanā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā apaṭivirato hoti no paraṃ pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti paraṃ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 100.

1. Atha kho Potaliyo<sup>1</sup> paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Potaliyaṃ paribbājakaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Cattāro 'me Potaliya puggalā . . . lokasmim. Katame cattāro? Idha<sup>2</sup> Potaliya ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena no ca kho vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena no ca kho avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo n' eva avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena no pi vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti . . . vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena.

Ime kho Potaliyo cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Imesaṃ kho Potaliya catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cati?

3. Cattāro 'me bho Gotama puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Idha bho Gotamo ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti . . . no ca kho vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana bho Gotama ekacco puggalo vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti . . . no ca kho avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana bho Gotama ekacco puggalo n' eva avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti . . . no pi vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana bho Gotamo ekacco puggalo vaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena vaṇṇārahassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Ime kho bho Gotama cattāro puggalā

<sup>1</sup> S. Tr. Pātaliyo.

<sup>2</sup> See Puggala Paññatti IV. 17.

santo saṁvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ bho Gotama catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo n' eva avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena no pi vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhikkantā<sup>1</sup> h' esā bho Gotama yadidaṃ upekkhā ti.

4. Cattāro 'me Potaliya puggalā . . . lokasmiṃ. Katame cattaro? . . . pe . . . Ime kho Potaliya cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ Potaliya catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo avaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena vaṇṇārahassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena ayaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhikkantā<sup>1</sup> h' esā Potaliya yadidaṃ tattha tattha kālaññutā ti.

5. Cattāro 'me bho Gotama puggalā . . . lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? . . . pe . . . Ime bho Gotama cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ bho Gotama catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo avaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇaṃ . . . pe . . . vaṇṇārahassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhikkantā<sup>1</sup> h' esā bho Gotama yadidaṃ tattha tattha kālaññutā ti. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitāṃ vā ukkujjeyya . . . pe . . . dakkhintiti, evaṃ eva bhotaṃ Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ Bhagavantāṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi . . . saraṇaṃ gatan ti. Asuravaggo.

Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Asuro tayo samādhi<sup>2</sup> chavālātena pañcamam  
Santi<sup>3</sup> attahitā sikkhā<sup>4</sup> Potalikena te dasāti<sup>5</sup>

Dutiyo paññāsako niṭṭhito.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Abhikkantarā ; S. S. abhikkantā.

<sup>2</sup> S. D. B. K. samādhica.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. rāganisanti S. T., S. D. rāgānasanti? read nisanti.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. sikkhāpadaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S.S. te cāti.

101.<sup>†</sup>

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave valāhakā. Katame cattaro ?

Gajjitā no vassitā, vassitā no gajjitā, n' eva gajjitā no vassitā, gajjitā ca vassitā ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakā.

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me valāhakūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Gajjitā no vassitā, vassitā no gajjitā, n' eva gajjitā no vassitā, gajjitā ca vassitā ca.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāsītā hoti no kattā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjitā no vassitā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kattā hoti no bhāsītā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako vassitā no gajjitā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjitā no vassitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n'eva bhāsītā hoti no kattā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjitā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako n'eva gajjitā no vassitā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

7. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāsītā ca hoti kattā ca. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 102.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave valāhakā. Katame cattāro ?

Gajjitā no vassitā . . . pe . . . gajjitā ca vassitā ca.  
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me valāhakūpamā  
puggalā santo saṁvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Gajjitā no vassitā . . . pe . . . gajjitā ca vassitā ca.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti  
suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ  
jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ  
ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkha-  
nirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti.  
Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā, sey-  
yathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjitā no vassitā tathūpama-  
haṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ na pariya-  
puṇāti suttaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ  
ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkha-  
nirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evam  
kho bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā, seyyathāpi  
so bhikkhave . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjitā hoti no  
vassitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ na pariya-  
puṇāti suttaṃ . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathā-  
bhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī  
paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave  
puggalo, n'eva gajjitā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so  
bhikkhave . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti  
suttaṃ . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ  
pajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti  
yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā  
ca hoti vassitā ca, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako  
gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ  
puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 103.<sup>1</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kumbhā. Katame cattāro.  
Tuccho pihito, pūro vivaṭo, tuccho vivaṭo, pūro pihito.  
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kumbhā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me kumbhūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?  
Tuccho pihito, pūro vivaṭo, tuccho vivaṭo, pūro pihito.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti pihito ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ sammiñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇam. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti pihito, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho tuccho pihito, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti vivaṭo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇam. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti vivaṭo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho pūro vivaṭo, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti vivaṭo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇam. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti vivaṭo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho tuccho vivaṭo, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti pihito ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇam. So idaṃ

<sup>1</sup> See Puggala IV. 11.

dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti pihito, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhikkhave kumbho pūro pihito tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kumbhūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 104.<sup>1</sup>

[Cattāro 'me bhikkhave udakarahadā. Katame cattāro ?

Uttāno gambhīrobhāso, gambhīro uttānobhāso, uttāno uttānobhāso, gambhīro gambhīrobhāso. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro udakarahadā ti.]

### 105.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave udakarahadā. Katame cattāro ?<sup>2</sup>

Uttāno gambhīrobhāso, gambhīro uttānobhāso, uttāno uttānobhāso, gambhīro gambhīrobhāso. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro udakarahadā.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me udakarahadūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Uttāno gambhīrobhāso . . . gambhīro gambhīrobhāso.

3. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti gambhīrobhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikāṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇaṃ. So idha dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti gambhīrobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado uttāno gambhīrobhāso, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

<sup>1</sup> This sutta is not in any of the MSS., but the "Uddāna" shows that there ought to be *two* "udakarahada" suttas, though the MSS. only contain *one*. In support of the insertion of 104, see Aṅguttara IV. 86, p. 86 ; 98, p. 98.

<sup>2</sup> Puggala IV. 12.



4. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo gambhīro hoti uttāno-bhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhaniro-dhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gambhīro hoti uttānobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado gambhīro uttānobhāso, tathū-pamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

5. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti uttānobhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . [103. 5] yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave ut-tāno hoti uttānobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakara-hado uttāno uttānobhāso, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

6. Kathanā ca bhikkhave gambhīro hoti gambhīrobhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . So idam dukkhan ti yathā-bhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . [103. 6.] Evam kho bhikkhave gambhīro hoti gambhīrobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado gambhīro gambhīrobhāso, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime cattāro udakarahadūpamā puggalā santo saṃ-vijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 106.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave ambāni. Katamāni cattāri ?<sup>1</sup>

Āmam pakkavaṇṇi, pakkam āmavaṇṇi, āmam āmavaṇṇi, pakkam pakkavaṇṇi. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ambāni.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me ambūpamā pug-galā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Āmo pakkavaṇṇi, pakko āmavaṇṇi, āmo āmavaṇṇi, pakko pakkavaṇṇi.

3. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti pakkavaṇṇi ?

<sup>1</sup> Puggala IV. 10.

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . pe . . . So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti pakkavaṇṇi, seyyathāpi taṃ bhikkhave ambaṃ āmaṃ pakkavaṇṇi, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti āmavaṇṇi?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . pe . . . So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti āmavaṇṇi, seyyathāpi taṃ bhikkhave ambaṃ pakkam āmavaṇṇi, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti āmavaṇṇi?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . pe . . . so idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti āmavaṇṇi, seyyathāpi taṃ bhikkhave ambaṃ āmaṃ āmavaṇṇi, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti pakkavaṇṇi?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . pe . . . So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti pakkavaṇṇi, seyyathāpi taṃ bhikkhave ambaṃ pakkam pakkavaṇṇi, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ambūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 107.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave mūsikā. Katamā catasso? <sup>1</sup>

Gādhaṃ khattā no vasitā, vasitā no gādhaṃ khattā, n' eva gādhaṃ khattā no vasitā, gādhaṃ khattā ca vasitā ca. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso mūsikā.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro ime musikūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro.

Gādhaṃ khattā no vasitā . . . pe . . . gādhaṃ khattā ca vasitā ca.

<sup>1</sup> Puggala IV. 9.



Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gādham khattā hoti no vasitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gādham khattā hoti no vasitā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā gādham khattā hoti no vasitā, tathūpamāham imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vasitā hoti no gādham khattā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ na pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo vasitā hoti no gādham khattā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā vasitā hoti no gādham khattā, tathūpamāham imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gādham khattā hoti no vasitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ na pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gādham khattā hoti no vasitā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā n'eva gādham khattā no vasitā, tathūpamāham imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gādham khattā ca hoti vasitā ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gādham khattā ca hoti vasitā ca, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā gādham khattā ca vasitā ca, tathūpamāham imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro mūsikūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 108.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave balivaddā. Katame cattāro ?<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Puggala IV. 13.

Sakagavacaṇḍo <sup>1</sup> no paragavacaṇḍo, paragavacaṇḍo no sakagavacaṇḍo, sakagavacaṇḍo ca paragavacaṇḍo ca, n' eva sakagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro balivaddā.

2. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me balivaddūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Sakagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo . . . n' eva sakagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo ?

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacaṇḍo hoti no paragavacaṇḍo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakapariisaṃ ubbejetā no parapariisaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacaṇḍo hoti no paragavacaṇḍo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave balivaddo sakagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo paragavacaṇḍo hoti no sakagavacaṇḍo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacca puggalo parapariisaṃ ubbejetā hoti no sakapariisaṃ. Evaṃ kho . . . pe . . . vadāmi

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacaṇḍo ca hoti paragavacaṇḍo ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakapariisaṃ ca ubbejetā hoti parapariisaṃ ca. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo n' eva sakagavacaṇḍo hoti na paragavacaṇḍo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n' eva sakapariisaṃ ubbejetā hoti no parapariisaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n' eva sakagavacaṇḍo hoti no paragavacaṇḍo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave balivaddo n' eva sakagavacaṇḍo hoti no paragavacaṇḍo, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro balivaddūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

### 109.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave rukkhā. Katame cattāro ? <sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> MSS. sagavacaṇḍo ; Puggala sakagavacaṇḍo.

<sup>2</sup> Puggala IV. 21.

Pheggu phegguparivāro, pheggu sārāparivāro, sāro phegguparivāro, sāro sārāparivāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro rukkhā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me rukkhūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Pheggu phegguparivāro . . . pe . . . sāro sārāparivāro.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo pheggu hoti phegguparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo parisā pi 'ssa hoti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo pheggu hoti phegguparivāro, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave rukkho pheggu phegguparivāro, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo pheggu hoti sārāparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo parisā ca khvassa hoti silavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāro hoti phegguparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo parisā ca khvassa dussilā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāro hoti sārāparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo parisā pi 'ssa hoti silavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo sāro hoti sārāparivāro, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave rukkho sāro sārāparivāro, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho cattāro rukkhūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 110.<sup>1</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave āsivisā. Katame cattāro ?

Āgataviso na <sup>2</sup> ghoraviso, ghoraviso na <sup>2</sup> āgatāviso, āgataviso ca ghoraviso ca, n' evāgataviso na <sup>2</sup> ghoraviso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āsivisā.

<sup>1</sup> Puggala Paññatti IV. 14.

<sup>2</sup> MSS. na ; Puggala no.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me āsivisūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?  
Āgataviso na ghoraviso . . . pe . . . n' evāgataviso na ghoraviso.

3. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso hoti na ghoraviso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiñhaṃ kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso hoti na ghoraviso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave āsiviso āgataviso na ghoraviso, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo ghoraviso hoti na āgataviso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho abhiñhaṃ kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso ca hoti ghoraviso ca.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiñhaṃ kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo n' evāgataviso hoti na ghoraviso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho abhiñhaṃ kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n' evāgataviso hoti na ghoraviso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave āsiviso n' evāgataviso na ghoraviso, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āsivisūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

[Valāhaka] vaggo paṭhamo.

[Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Dve valāhakakumbhā <sup>1</sup> udakarahadā dve honti]  
Ambāni mūsikā balibaddhā rukkhā āsivisena te dasāti] <sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. K. valāhākumbha.

<sup>2</sup> From B. K.

## 111.

1. Atha kho Kesi assadammasārathi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Kesim assadammasārathim Bhavagā etad avoca :—

2. Tvaṇ ca khvāsi<sup>1</sup> Kesi saññato assadammasārathi, kathaṇ ca pana tvaṃ Kesi assadammaṃ vinesīti ?<sup>2</sup>

Ahaṃ kho bhante assadammaṃ saṇhena pi<sup>3</sup> vinemi pharusena pi<sup>3</sup> vinemi saṇhapharusena pi<sup>3</sup> vinemīti.

Sace te Kesi assadammo saṇhena pi vinayaṃ na upeti pharusena pi vinayaṃ na upeti saṇhapharusena pi vinayaṃ na upeti kinti naṃ karosīti ?

Sace me bhante assadammo saṇhena vinayaṃ na upeti pharusena vinayaṃ na upeti saṇhapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti hanāmi naṃ bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Mā me ācariyakulassa avaraṇo ahoṣīti. Bhagavā pana bhante anuttaro purisadammasārathi, kathaṃ pana bhante Bhagavā purisadammaṃ vinetīti ?

3. Ahaṃ kho Kesi purisadammaṃ saṇhena pi vinemi pharusena pi vinemi saṇhapharusena pi vinemi.

Tatr' idaṃ Kesi saṇhasmim itī kāyasucaritaṃ itī kāyasucaritassa vipāko itī vacisucaritaṃ itī vacisucaritassa vipāko itī manosucaritaṃ itī manosucaritassa vipāko itī devā itī manussā.

Tatr' idaṃ Kesi pharusmim itī kāyaduccaritaṃ itī kāyaduccaritassa vipāko . . . pe . . . itī manoduccaritassa vipāko itī nirayo itī tiracchānayoṇi itī pettivisayo.

Tatr' idaṃ Kesi saṇhapharusmim itī kāyasucaritaṃ itī kāyasucaritassa vipāko itī kāyaduccaritaṃ itī kāyaduccaritassa vipāko . . . pe . . . itī manosucaritaṃ itī manosucaritassa vipāko itī manoduccaritaṃ itī manoduccaritassa vipāko itī devā itī manussā itī nirayo itī tiracchānayoṇi itī pettivisayo ti.

Sace te bhante purisadammo saṇhena vinayaṃ na upeti

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Tvaṃ kho si Kesi paññāto.

<sup>2</sup> S. T. vinayīti.

<sup>3</sup> S. T. omits pi.

pharusena vinayaṃ na upeti saṇhapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti kinti naṃ Bhagavā karotiti ?

Sace me Kesi purisadammo saṇhena vinayaṃ na upeti . . . saṇhapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti hanāmi naṃ Kesīti.

4. Na kho no bhante Bhagavato pāṇātipāto kappati, atha ca pana Bhagavā evaṃ āha—hanāmi naṃ Kesīti.

Saccam Kesi na <sup>1</sup> Tathāgatassa pāṇātipāto kappati. Api ca so <sup>2</sup> purisadammo saṇhena vinayaṃ na upeti . . . pe . . . saṇhapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti na taṃ Tathāgato vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññati na pi viññū sabrahmacārī vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññanti. Vadho h'eso Kesi ariyassa vinaye yaṃ na Tathāgato vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññati na pi viññū sabrahmacārī vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññantīti.

So hi nūna yo <sup>3</sup> bhante sugatahato <sup>4</sup> hoti yaṃ na <sup>5</sup> Tathāgato vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññati na pi viññū . . . maññanti. Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃgatan ti.

## 112.<sup>6</sup>

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi catuhi.

Ajjavena, javena, khantiyā, soraccena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ? Ajjavena, javena, khantiyā, soraccena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato

<sup>1</sup> S. S., B. K. saccam Kesi na ; Tr. na ca maṃ Kesi.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. yo.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. omits yo ; S. T. so.      <sup>4</sup> B. K. suhato.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. na taṃ.

<sup>6</sup> See Aṅguttara III. 94.



bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttāraṃ puññak-khettam lokassāti.

### 113.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave bhaddā assājāniyo santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati. Kathaṃ <sup>1</sup> nu kho maṃ aṃṃ assaḍḍamasārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati. Kim <sup>2</sup> assāhaṃ patikaromīti ? Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo bhaddo assājāniyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo na h'eva kho patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati api ca kho lomavedhavidhō saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati. Kathaṃ nu kho maṃ aṃṃ assaḍḍamasārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati. Kim assāhaṃ patikaromīti ? Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo bhaddo assājāniyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo na heva kho patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati na pi lomavedhavidhō <sup>3</sup> saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati api ca kho maṃsamedhavidhō saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati. Kathaṃ nu kho maṃ aṃṃ assaḍḍamasārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati. Kim assāhaṃ patikaromīti ? Evarūpo bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo bhaddo assājāniyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo na h'eva kho patodacchāyaṃ disva saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati na pi lomavedhavidhō saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati na pi maṃsamedhavidhō saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati api ca kho aṭṭhivedhavidhō saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. kim.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. katam.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. cammavedhena viddho.

Kathan nu kho maṃ ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati. Kim assāhaṃ patikaromīti. Evarūpo bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho bhaddo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro bhaddā assājāniyā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me bhaddā purisājāniyā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo suṇāti amukasmīṃ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā puriso vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā ti, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, saṃviggo yoniso padahati pahitatto kāyena c' eva paramasaccaṃ<sup>1</sup> sacchikaroti paṇḍāya ca<sup>2</sup> ativijjha passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājāniyo patodaccehāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ bhaddaṃ purisājāniyaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puggalo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo bhaddo purisājāniyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo na h' eva kho<sup>3</sup> suṇāti amukasmīṃ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā puriso vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā ti api ca kho sāmaṃ passati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā dukkhiṭaṃ vā kālakataṃ vā, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, saṃviggo yoniso padahati pahitatto kāyena c' eva paramasaccaṃ sacchikaroti paṇḍāya ca ativijjha passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājāniyo lomavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, tathūpamāhaṃ . . . vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo bhaddo purisājāniyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puggalo na h' eva kho suṇāti amukasmīṃ nāma . . . kālakato vā ti na pi sāmaṃ passati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā dukkhiṭaṃ vā kālakataṃ vā api ca khvassa ṇāti vā sālohito vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, saṃ-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. paramatthasaccaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S. Tr. ca naṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. na kho.

viggo yoniso padahati pahitatto kāyena c' eva parama-saccam sacehikaroti paññāya ca ativijja passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājāniyo maṃsavedhavidhho saṃvijjati saṃvegam āpajjati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam bhaddam purisājāniyam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo hoti, ayam bhikkhave tatiyo bhaddo purisājāniyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmim.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puggalo na h' eva kho suṇāti amukasmim nāma . . . kālakato vā ti na pi sāmam passati itthim vā purisam vā dukkhitam vā kālakatam vā na pi 'ssa ñāti vā sālohito vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā api ca kho sāmam yeva phuttho hoti sārīrikāhi vedanāhi dukkhāhi tippāhi kharāhi kaṭukāhi asātāhi amanāpāhi paṇaharāhi, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegam āpajjati, saṃviggo yoniso . . . ativijja passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājāniyo aṭṭhivedhavidhho saṃvijjati saṃvegam āpajjati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam bhaddam purisājāniyam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo hoti, ayam bhikkhave catuttbo bhaddo purisājāniyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmim.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro bhaddā purisājāniyā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 114.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave augehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā ca hoti hantā ca khantā ca gantā ca.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enam hatthidammasārathi kāraṇam kāreti yadi vā katapubbam yadi vā akatapubbam tam aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto suṇāti. Evam kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato batthim pi hanti batthārūham pi hanti assam pi hanti assārūham pi

hanti ratham pi hanti rathikam<sup>1</sup> pi hanti pattikam pi hanti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti.

4. Kathanā ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato khamo hoti sattippahārānaṃ asippahārānaṃ usuppahārānaṃ<sup>2</sup> pharasuppahārānaṃ bheripapaṇavasaṅkhatipavaninnādasaddānaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti.

5. Kathanā ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yaṃ eṇaṃ hatthidammasāraṭhi disaṃ peseti yaḍi vā gatapubbaṃ yaḍi vā agatapubbaṃ, khippaṃ yeva gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammebi samannāgato rañño nāgo . . . aṅgaṃ t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

6. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammebi samannāgato bhikkhu ābuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti hantā ca khantā ca gantā ca.

7. Kathanā ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhamma-vīnaye desiyamāne aṭṭhikavā manasikavā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti.

8. Kathanā ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaṃroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ vyāpāḍavitakkaṃ . . . pe . . . uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ<sup>3</sup> uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaṃroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti.

9. Kathanā ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti sītassa uphassa dighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasirīṃsapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ up-

<sup>1</sup> MSS. ratham pi hanti rathikam, &c.

<sup>2</sup> S. T. omits usupp° and reads tharuppahārānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. inserts pe after vitakkaṃ.

pannānam sārīrikānam vedanānam dukkhānam tippānam<sup>1</sup> kharānam kaṭukānam asātānam amanāpānam pāṇa-  
harānam adhiyāsikajātiko hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave  
bhikkhu khantā hoti.

10. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yā sā<sup>2</sup> disā agatapubbā iminā  
dīghena addhunā yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbū-  
padhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam  
taṃ khippaṃ yeva gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave gantā  
hoti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ  
lokassāti.

### 115.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave ṭhānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Atthi bhikkhave ṭhānam amanāpaṃ kātuṃ tañ ca  
kayiramānam anattāya saṃvattati. Atthi bhikkhave  
ṭhānam amanāpaṃ kātuṃ tañ ca kayiramānam attāya  
saṃvattati. Atthi bhikkhave ṭhānam manāpaṃ kātuṃ tañ  
ca kayiramānam anattāya saṃvattati. Atthi bhikkhave  
ṭhānam manāpaṃ kātuṃ tañ ca kayiramānam attāya  
saṃvattati.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ<sup>3</sup> ṭhānam amanāpaṃ kātuṃ  
tañ ca kayiramānam anattāya saṃvattati idaṃ bhikkhave  
ṭhānam ubhayen' eva na kattabbaṃ maññati, yaṃ 'p' idaṃ  
ṭhānam amanāpaṃ kātuṃ iminā pi taṃ na kattabbaṃ  
maññati, yaṃ p' idaṃ ṭhānam kayiramānam anattāya  
saṃvattati iminā pi taṃ na kattabbaṃ maññati, idaṃ  
bhikkhave ṭhānam ubhayena na kattabbaṃ maññati.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ ṭhānam amanāpaṃ kātuṃ  
tañ ca kayiramānam attāya saṃvattati imasmiṃ bhik-  
khave ṭhāne bālo ca paṇḍito ca veditabbo purisattāme  
purisaviraye purisaparakkame, na bhikkhave bālo iti paṭisañ-  
cikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idaṃ ṭhānam amanāpaṃ kātuṃ atha

<sup>1</sup> B. K. tibbānam.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. yā yaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. yad idaṃ.

carah' idam ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattatīti, so taṃ ṭhānaṃ na karoti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ akāyiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattatīti. Paṇḍito ca kho bhikkhave iti paṭisaṅcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idam ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ atha carah' idam ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattatīti, so taṃ ṭhānaṃ karoti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattatīti.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yam idam ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ tañ ca kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattatīti, inasmim pi bhikkhave ṭhāne bālo ca paṇḍito ca vedītabbo purisatthāme purisaviraye purisaparakkame, na bhikkhave bālo iti paṭisaṅcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idam ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ atha carah' idam ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattatīti, so taṃ ṭhānaṃ karoti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattatīti. Paṇḍito ca kho bhikkhave iti paṭisaṅcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idam ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ atha carah' idam ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattatīti, so taṃ ṭhānaṃ na karoti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ akayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattatīti.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yam idam ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ tañ ca kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattatīti idam bhikkhave ṭhānaṃ ubhayen' eva kattabbaṃ maññati yam p' idam ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ iminā pi taṃ kattabbaṃ maññati yam p' idam ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattatīti iminā pi taṃ kattabbaṃ maññati, idam bhikkhave ṭhānaṃ ubhayen' eva kattabbaṃ maññati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ṭhānānīti.

## 116.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi appamādo karaṇīyo. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyaduccaritaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvētha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Vacīduccaritaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha vacīsucaritaṃ bhāvētha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Manoduccaritaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha manoduccaritaṃ bhāvētha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Micchādītthim bhikkhave pajahatha sammādītthim bhāvētha tattha ca mā pamādattha.

2. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāyaduccaritaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvitam, . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti manosucaritaṃ bhāvitam, micchādittṭhi pahīnā hoti samādittṭhi bhāvitā so na bhāyati samparāyikassa maraṇassāti.<sup>1</sup>

### 117.

1. Catusu bhikkhave tḥānesu attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Katamesu catusu.

Mā me rajaniyesa dhammesu cittaṃ rajjiti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Mā me dosaniyesu dhammesu cittaṃ dussiti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Mā me mohanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ muyhīti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Mā me madanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ majjiti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo.

2. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno rajaniyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na rajjati vītarāgattā, dosaniyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na dussati vītadosattā, mohanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na muyhati vītamohattā, madanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na majjati vītamadattā so na chambhati<sup>2</sup> na kampati na vedhati na santāsaṃ āpajjati na ca pana samaṇavacanaṃ hetu pi gacchatīti.

### 118.<sup>3</sup>

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassaniyāni saṃvejanīyāni tḥānāni. Katamāni cattārī?

Idha Tathāgato jāto ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ tḥānaṃ. Idhā Tathāgato anut-taraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ tḥānaṃ. Idha Tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattesiti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ tḥānaṃ. Idha Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbuto ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ tḥānaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. antakassāti.

<sup>2</sup> S. Tr. chambhetti.

<sup>3</sup> M. P. S. p. 51.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyāni samṃvejanīyāni ṭhānānīti.<sup>1</sup>

### 119.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri? Jātibhayaṃ, jarābhayaṃ, vyādhibhayaṃ, maraṇabhayaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayānīti.

### 120.

Cattār' imāni bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri? Aggibhayaṃ, udakabhayaṃ, rājabhayaṃ, corabhayaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayānānīti.

[Kesi] 2vaggo dutiyo

[Tass' uddānam

Kesi javo patodo ca nāgaṭhānena pañcamam  
Apamādo ca ārakkho, vejanīyaṃ ca dve bhayāti ]

### 121.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Attānuvādabbayaṃ, parānuvādabbayaṃ, daṇḍabbayaṃ, duggatibhayaṃ.

2. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave attānuvādabbayaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati—abaṇṇe' eva kho pana kāyena duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ vācāya duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ, manasā duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ kiṃ ca taṃ kammaṃ<sup>3</sup> attā silato na upavadeyyāti—so attānuvādabbayassa bhūto kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasuccaritaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosuccaritaṃ bhāveti sudham attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave attānuvādabbayaṃ.

3. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave parānuvādabbayaṃ?

<sup>1</sup> See M. P. S. p. 51.

<sup>2</sup> From B. K.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. Kiñci taṃ kammaṃ; S. D. kiñci kammaṃ; S. M. kiṃ ca taṃ; S. T. kiṃ ca taṃ maṃ; S. Tr. kiñca taṃ dhammaṃ. In §3 S. S. read kiṃ ca taṃ dhammaṃ.



Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati—ahañ c' eva kho pana kāyena duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ kiñ ca taṃ kammaṃ pare silato na upavadeyyan ti—so parānuvādaḥ bhāssa bhūto kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveti sud-dhaṃ attānaṃ parihaṇati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave parānuvāda bhayaṃ.

#### 4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave daṇḍabhayaṃ ?

Idha<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave ekacco passati coraṃ āgucāriṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakaraṇā<sup>2</sup> kārente kasāhi pi tālente vettehi pi tālente addhadaṇḍehi pi tālente hattham pi chindante pādāṃ pi chindante hatthapādāṃ pi chindante kaṇṇam pi chindante nāsam pi chindante kaṇṇanāsam pi chindante bilaṅgathālikam pi karonte saṅkhamuṇḍikam pi karonte rāhumukham pi karonte jotimālikam pi karonte hatthapajjotikam pi karonte erakavattikam pi karonte cīrakavāsikam pi karonte eṇeyyakam pi karonte balisamaṃ-sikam pi karonte kahāpaṇakam pi karonte khārāpatac-chikam<sup>3</sup> pi karonte palighaparivattikam pi karonte palā-lapithakam pi karonte tattena pi telena osiñcante<sup>4</sup> sunakhehi pi khādāpente jīvaṇṇam pi sūle uttāsente asinā pi sīsaṃ chidante. Tass' evaṃ hoti—yathārūpaṇaṃ kho pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ hetu coraṃ āgucāriṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakaraṇā kārenti kasāhi pi tālenti . . . pe . . . asinā pi sīsaṃ chindanti, ahañ c' eva kho pana evarūpaṃ pāpakammaṃ kareyyaṃ maṃ pi rājāno gahetva evarūpā vividhā kammakaraṇā kāreyyuṃ kasāhi pi tāley-yuṃ . . . pe . . . asinā pi sīsaṃ chindeyyun ti—so daṇḍabhāssa bhūto na paresaṃ pābhaṭaṃ<sup>5</sup> palumpanto<sup>6</sup> carati.<sup>7</sup> Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave daṇḍabhayaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> See Dukanipāta II. 1. 1 ; Mil. p. 197.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati coraṃ, &c. ; S. D. -kā-raṇā ; S. T. -kāraṇe ; B. K. -karaṇāni.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. khārāpaticchakam.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. ussiñcante.

<sup>5</sup> S. S. na paresaṃ vākataṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B. K. vilumpanto.

<sup>7</sup> B. K. adds kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya . . . pe . . . sud-dhaṃ attānaṃ parihaṇati.

## 5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave duggatibhayaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati—kāyaduccaritaṃ kho pāpako vipāko abhisampārāyaṃ . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ kho pāpako vipāko abhisampārāyaṃ, ahañ c' eva kho kāyena ducaritaṃ careyyaṃ . . . pe . . . manasā ducaritaṃ careyyaṃ kiñ ca taṃ yāhaṃ na<sup>1</sup> kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirāye uppajjeyyaṃ ti—so duggatibhayaṃ bhito kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . manosucaritaṃ bhāveti suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave duggatibhayaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni.

## 122.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni udakorohantassa paṭikañkhitabbāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Ūmibhayaṃ,<sup>2</sup> kumbhilaḥbhayaṃ, āvaṭṭabhayaṃ<sup>3</sup> susu-kābhayaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni udakoro-hantassa paṭikañkhitabbāni.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacce kulaputte<sup>4</sup> imas-miṃ dhammavināye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajite<sup>5</sup> cat-tāri bhayāni paṭikañkhitabbāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Ūmibhayaṃ . . . pe . . . susukābhayaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ūmibhayaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā<sup>6</sup> agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti—otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiya jarāya mara-ṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi duk-khotiṇṇo dukkhaṃ pareto, appeva nāma imassa kevalassa duk-khakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethāti. Taṃ enaṃ tattha pabbajitaṃ samānaṃ sabrahmacāri<sup>7</sup> ovaḍanti anusāsanti—evaṃ te abhikkamitaḥbhayaṃ evaṃ te paṭikkamitaḥbhayaṃ evaṃ te

<sup>1</sup> Not in B. K., S. D.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. ummibhayaṃ ; see M. N. 67. 459.

<sup>3</sup> S. S. āvaddhabhayaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S. S. ekacce kulaputto ; B. K. ekacassa kulaputtassa.

<sup>5</sup> S. T. pabbajito ; B. K. pabbajitassa.

<sup>6</sup> S. S. saddho ; B. K. saddho. <sup>7</sup> B. K. -cārino.

āloketabbam evan te viloketabbam evan te sammiñjitabbam evan te pasāretabbam evan te saṅghātipattacīvaram dhāretabban ti. Tassa evam hoti—mayam kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā aññe ovaḍāma pi anusāsāma pi, ime pan' ambhākam puttamattā maññe nattamattā maññe ovaḍitabbam anusāsitabbam maññantīti. So kupito antamano sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ūmibhayassa bhūto sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Ūmibhayan ti kho bhikkhave kodhūpāyāsas' etam adhivacanam. Idam vuccati bhikkhave ūmibhayam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kumbhūlabhayam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā<sup>1</sup> agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti—otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāya . . . pe . . . paññāyethāti. Tam enaṃ tathā pabbajitaṃ samānaṃ sabrahmacārī ovaḍanti anusāsanti—idan te khāditabbam idan te na khāditabbam idan te bhuñjitabbam idan te na bhuñjitabbam idan te sāyitabbam idan te na sāyitabbam idan te pātabbam idan te na pātabbam, kappiyaṃ te khāyitabbam<sup>2</sup> akappiyaṃ te<sup>3</sup> na khāyitabbam kappiyaṃ te bhuñjitabbam akappiyaṃ te<sup>3</sup> na bhuñjitabbam kappiyaṃ te sāyitabbam akappiyaṃ te<sup>3</sup> na sāyitabbam kappiyaṃ te pātabbam akappiyaṃ te<sup>3</sup> na pātabbam, kāle pātabbam akāle na pātabbam, kāle khāditabbam vikāle na khāditabbam kāle te<sup>3</sup> bhuñjitabbam vikāle na bhuñjitabbam kāle te<sup>4</sup> sāyitabbam vikāle na sāyitabbam kāle te<sup>4</sup> pātabbam vikāle na pātabban ti. Tassa evam hoti—mayam kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā yaṃ icchāma tam khādāma yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ khādāma yaṃ icchāma taṃ bhuñjāma yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ bhuñjāma yaṃ icchāma taṃ sāyāma yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ sāyāma yaṃ icchāma taṃ pipāma<sup>5</sup> yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ pipāma, kappiyaṃ pi khādāma akappiyaṃ pi khādāma . . . kappiyaṃ pi pipāma akappiyaṃ pi pipāma, kāle pi khādāma vikāle pi khādāma . . . kāle pi

<sup>1</sup> S. S. saddhā ; B. K. saddho.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. khāditabbam.

<sup>3</sup> S. Tr. omits te.

<sup>4</sup> S. T. omits te.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. pivāma.

pipāma vikāle pipāma. Yam pi no saddhā gahapatikā divā vikāle<sup>1</sup> paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā denti, tatra pi 'me mukhāvaraṇaṃ maññe karontiti, so sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu kumbhīlabhayassa bhīto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Kumbhīlabhayan ti kho bhikkhave odarikattass'<sup>2</sup> etaṃ adbhivacanaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kumbhīlabhayaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave āvaṭṭabhayaṃ ?<sup>3</sup>

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi . . . pe . . . paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhittena cittaṃ + anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi So tattha passati gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtaṃ vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitaṃ samaṅgibhūtaṃ paricārayamānaṃ.<sup>5</sup> Tass' evaṃ hoti: mayaṃ kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricārimha, samvijjante kho pana me kule bhogā sakkā bhoge ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātum, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyyaṃ ti. So sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvaṭṭabhayassa bhīto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Āvaṭṭabhayan ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adbhivacanaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āvaṭṭabhayaṃ.<sup>3</sup>

6. Katamañ ca bhikkhave susukābhayaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi . . . paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya

<sup>1</sup> B. K. vikāle pi.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. odarikasotaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S. S. āvaddhabhayaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> arakkh<sup>o</sup> citt<sup>o</sup> omitted in M. N. p. 461.

<sup>5</sup> S. Tr. paricāramānaṃ.

pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena . . . arakkhiteṇa cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātuḡāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutam vā, tassa mātuḡāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutam vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rāḡānuddhastena <sup>1</sup> cittaṇa sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīṇāyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu susukābhayaṣṣa bhito sikkhaṃ paccakkkhāya hīṇāyāvatto. Susukābhayaṇ ti kho bhikkhave mātuḡāmass' etaṃ adbhivacaṇaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave susu-kābhayaṃ.

Imāṇi kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayaṇi idh' ekacce kula-putte imasmiṃ dhammavinaye saddhā <sup>2</sup> aḡārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajite <sup>3</sup> pātikaṇkhitabbāṇiṭi.

### 123.

1. Cattāro 'me puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo vivice eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ piṭisukkaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ! upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti taṃ nikāmeti tena ca vittaṃ āpajjati, tattha ṭhito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīṇo kālaṃ kurumāṇo Brahma-kāyikaṇaṃ devāṇaṃ sahaṇyataṃ uppajjati. Brahma-kāyikaṇaṃ bhikkhave devāṇaṃ kappo āyup-pamaṇaṃ, tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devāṇaṃ āyup-pamaṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā nirayaṃ pi gacchati tiracchāṇayonim pi gacchati pitti-<sup>4</sup> visayaṃ pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devāṇaṃ āyup-pamaṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā tasmim yeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nāṇākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavataṃ puthujjanaṇa yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā sati.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. R. -rāḡānuddhamseṇa.

<sup>2</sup> S. S. saddhā.

<sup>3</sup> S. D., S. T. pabbajito.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. | etti.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. puthujjanaṇa yadidaṃ cutiyā upapattiyā cāti ; S. D. p<sup>o</sup> yadidaṃ satiyā uppattiyā sati ; S. T. p<sup>o</sup> tayidaṃ satiyā uppattiyā sati ; S. Tr. p<sup>o</sup> yadidaṃ gatiyā up<sup>o</sup> s<sup>o</sup>.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo vitakka-vicārānaṃ rūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādo <sup>1</sup> cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukkaṃ dutiya-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha t̥hito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Ābhassarānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ uppajjati. Ābhassarānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ dve kappā āyuppaṃānaṃ, tattha puthujjano yāvātāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃānaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tiracchānayaṇim pi gacchati pīttivisaṃyam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvātāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃānaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā tasmim yeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viśeso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ mānākaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanaṇa yaḍidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyaṃ sati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato <sup>2</sup> ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti. Yaṇ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyājjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha t̥hito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Subhakiññhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ uppajjati. Subhakiññhānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ cattāro kappā āyuppaṃānaṃ, tattha puthujjano . . . pe . . . parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viśeso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nānākaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ assutavatā puthujjanaṇa yaḍidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyaṃ sati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sukhassa ca paḥānā dukkhassa ca paḥānā pubbe va somanasasadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukkaṃ upekkhāsati-parisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha

<sup>1</sup> B. K. sampasādanam.

<sup>2</sup> MSS. upekkhako ca . . . sato ca ; S. Tr. upekkhako . . . sato ca.

ṭhito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Vehaphalānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Vehaphalānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ pañca kappasatāni āyuppamānaṃ, tattha puthujjano . . . pe . . . parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyaṃ sati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 124.<sup>1</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkharāgataṃ viññāṇagataṃ te dhamme aniccato dukkhaṭo rogato gandato sallato aghato ābādhaṭo parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave uppatti<sup>2</sup> asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo vitakka vicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ . . . pe . . . te dhamme aniccato . . . anattato samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave uppatti<sup>2</sup> asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 125.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo mettāsahagatena cetasā

<sup>1</sup> See Aṅguttara, 114, p. 267.

<sup>2</sup> S. S. uppattiyaṃ ; B. K. upapatti.

ekāṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ . . . tathā tatiyaṃ . . . tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ met-tāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So tad assādeti taṃ nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha t̥hito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Brahmakāyikanāṃ devānaṃ saṃvayaṃ upapajjati. Brahmakāyikanāṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ kappo āyuppanāṃ, tattha puthujjano . . . parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyaṃ satī.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . muditāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekāṃ disaṃ pharitva viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So tad assādeti taṃ nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha t̥hito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Ābhassarānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayaṃ upapajjati. Ābhassarānaṃ bhikkhave dve kappā āyuppanāṃ . . . pe . . . Subhakiṇhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayaṃ upapajjati. Subhakiṇhānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ cattāro kappā āyuppanāṃ . . . pe . . . Vehaphalānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayaṃ upapajjati. Vehaphalānaṃ bhikkhave pañcakappasatāni āyuppanāṃ, tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppanāṃ taṃ sabbāṃ khepetvā nirayaṃ pi gacchati tiracchānayaṇiṃ pi gacchati pittirisayaṃ pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppanāṃ taṃ sabbāṃ khepetvā tasmiṃ yeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyaṃ satī.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijaṃāṇā lokasmiṃ ti.



## 126.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puṅgalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puṅgalo mettāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe [125.1] avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ . . . [124. 1] . . . samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ uppañjati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave uppatti asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhaveidh' ekacco puṅgalo karuṇāsa-hagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . muditā<sup>1</sup> . . . pe . . . upek-hāsahagatena cetasā . . . vipulena mahaggatena appa-māṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati . . . pe [124.1] . . . maraṇā Suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ uppañjati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave uppatti asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puṅgalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 127.

1. Tathāgatassa<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave arahato sammāsambud-dhassa pātubhāvā cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātu-bhavanti. Katame cattāro ?

Yadā bhikkhave bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā sato sam-pajāno mātukucchiyaṃ<sup>3</sup> okkamati atha sadevake loke samā-rake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvānaṃ. Yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asaṃvutā andhakārā andhakāratimisā yattha p'imesaṃ<sup>4</sup> caudimasuriyānaṃ evaṃ mahiddhikānaṃ evaṃ mahānu-bhāvānaṃ ābhā nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvānaṃ. Ye pi tattha sattā uppannā te pi ten' obhāsena aññamaññaṃ sañjānanti—aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idh' uppannā ti

<sup>1</sup> So in MSS.

<sup>2</sup> Compare Jāt. I. 51.

<sup>3</sup> S. Tr. kucchim ; B. K.-kucchimhi.

<sup>4</sup> S. Tr. yatth' imesaṃ.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yadā bodhisattosato sampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussaṃ appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvānaṃ. Yā pi tā lokantarikā. . . . tattha pi appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvānaṃ Ye pi tattha sattā . . . [127. 1] . . . idh' uppannāti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati atha sadevake loke . . . pe . . . [127. 2]. . . . idh' uppannāti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti atha sadevake loke . . . [127. 2] . . . idh' uppannāti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ime cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātubhavanti.

## 128.

1. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātubhavanti. Katame cattāro ?

Ālayarāmā bhikkhave pajā ālayaratā ālayasamuditā,<sup>1</sup> sā Tathāgatena anālaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati soṭaṃ odahati aññā cittaṃ upatṭhāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

2. Mānarāmā bhikkhave pajā mānaratā mānasamuditā,<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. Tr. sammuditā.

sā Tathāgatena mānavinaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotam odahati aññā cittaṃ upatṭhāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

3. Anupasamarāmā bhikkhave pajā anupasamaratā anupasamasamudita, sā Tathāgatena opasamike<sup>1</sup> dhamme sussūyati . . . upatṭhāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave . . . pātubhāvā ayaṃ tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

4. Avijjāgata bhikkhave pajā andhabhūtā pariyonaddhā, sā Tathāgatassa avijjāvinaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotam odahati aññā cittaṃ upatṭhāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ime cattāro abbhutā dhammā pātubhāvanti.

### 129.<sup>2</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande. Katame cattāro ?

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhasitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā hoti atha Ānanda tuṇhī bhavati.

2. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuniparisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

3. Sace bhikkhave upāsakaparisā . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

4. Sace bhikkhave upāsikāparisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhasitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave upāsikāparisā hoti atha Ānando tuṇhī bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande ti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. upasamike.

<sup>2</sup> All in M. P. S. V. 38, p. 54.

## 130.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutū dhammā rañño cakkavattimhi. Katame cattāro ?

Sace bhikkhave khattiyāparisā rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce rājā cakkavatti bhāsati bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave khattiyāparisā hoti atha rājā cakkavatti tuṇhī bhavati.

2. Sace bhikkhave brāhmaṇāparisā . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

3. Sace bhikkhave gahapatiparisā . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

4. Sace bhikkhave samaṇāparisā . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā rañño cakkavattimhi.

5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande. Katame cattāro ?

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

6. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhunīparisā . . . pe . . .

7. Sace bhikkhave upāsakāparisā . . . pe . . .

8. Sace bhikkhave upāsikāparisā . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande ti.

[Bhaya- 'vaggo tatiyo.

[Tass' uddānaṃ' <sup>1</sup>

Attānuyāda ummi ca dve ca nānā dve ca honti

Mettā dve ca acchariyā abbhutadhammā parā dve ti <sup>2</sup>

## 131.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni honti, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnā honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnā honti.

<sup>1</sup> M. S. udānaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> From B. K.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnā honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnā honti.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni appahīnāni honti.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti.

2. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni ?

Sakadāgāmissa. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni.

3. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni.

Uddhamṣotassa akanitthagāmino. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni . . . appahīnāni.

4. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni ?

Antarāparinibbāyissa. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni . . . appahīnāni.

5. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni ?

Arāhato. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā<sup>1</sup> lokasmin ti.

<sup>1</sup> See Puggala Paññatti II. 40.

**132.<sup>1</sup>**

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Yuttapaṭibhāno na muttapaṭibhāno, muttapaṭibhāno na yuttapaṭibhāno, yuttapaṭibhāno ca muttapaṭibhāno ca, n'eva yuttapaṭibhāno na muttapaṭibhāno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

**133.<sup>2</sup>**

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Ugghatitaññū, vipacitaññū,<sup>3</sup> ñeyyo, padaparamo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

**134.<sup>4</sup>**

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī na kammaphalūpajīvī, kammaphalūpajīvī na uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī, uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī ca kammaphalūpajīvī ca, n'eva uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī na kammaphalūpajīvī. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmin ti.

**135.<sup>5</sup>**

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Sāvajjo, vajjabahulo, appavajjo, anavajjo.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāvajjo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sāvajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti . . . pe . . . sāvajjo manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo sāvajjo hoti.

<sup>1</sup> Puggala IV. 6. <sup>2</sup> Puggala IV. 5. <sup>3</sup> B. K. vipaṇcitaññū.

+ Puggala IV. 18.

<sup>5</sup> Puggala Paññatti IV. 4.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vajjabahulo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sāvajjena bahulam kāyakammena samannāgato hoti appaṃ anavajjena . . . pe . . . sāvajjena bahulam manokammena samannāgato hoti appaṃ anavajjena. Evaṃ kho puggalo vajjabahulo hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo appavajjo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anavajjena bahulam kāyakammena samannāgato hoti appaṃ sāvajjena . . . pe . . . anavajjena bahulam manokammena samannāgato hoti appaṃ sāvajjena. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo appavajjo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo anavajjo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anavajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti . . . pe . . . anavajjena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo anavajjo hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 136.<sup>1</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlesu na paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ na paripūrakārī paññāya na paripūrakārī. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ na paripūrakārī paññāya na paripūrakārī. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ paripūrakārī paññāya na paripūrakārī. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ paripūrakārī paññāya paripūrakārī. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 137.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

---

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Puggala IV. 15, p. 37.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na silagarū hoti na silādhigateyyo na samādhigarū hoti na samādhādhigateyyo na paññagarū hoti na paññādhigateyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silagarū hoti silādhigateyyo na samādhigarū hoti na samādhādhigateyyo na paññagarū hoti na paññādhigateyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silagarū hoti silādhigateyyo samādhigarū hoti samādhādhigateyyo na paññagarū hoti na paññādhigateyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silagarū hoti silādhigateyyo samādhigarū hoti samādhādhigateyyo paññagarū hoti paññādhigateyyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 138.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Nikaṭṭhakāyo anikaṭṭhacitto, anikaṭṭhakāyo nikaṭṭhacitto, anikaṭṭhakāyo ca anikaṭṭhacitto ca, nikaṭṭhakāyo ca nikaṭṭhacitto ca.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo hoti anikaṭṭhacitto ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni<sup>1</sup> senāsanāni paṭisevati, so tattha kāmavitakkam pi vitakketi vyāpādavittakkam pi vitakketi vihiṃsāvitakkam pi vitakketi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo hoti anikaṭṭhacitto.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo hoti nikaṭṭhacitto ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho araṇṇe . . . paṭisevati, so tattha nekkhammavitakkam pi vitakketi ayyāpādavittakkam . . . avihiṃsāvitakkam vitakketi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo hoti nikaṭṭhacitto.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti anikaṭṭhacitto ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho araṇṇe

<sup>1</sup> B. K. pattāni.



. . . paṭisevati, so tattha kāmavitakkam pi vitakketi . . . vihiṃsāvitakkam vitakketi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave anikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti anikaṭṭhacitto ca.

5. Kathan ca bhikkhave puggalā nikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti nikaṭṭhacitto ca ?

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo araṇṇe . . . paṭisevati, so tattha nekkhammavitakkam pi vitakketi avyāpā-davitakkam pi vitakketi avihiṃsāvitakkam pi vitakketi.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti nikaṭṭhacitto ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 139.<sup>1</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammakathikā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko appaṇ ca bhā-sati asahitaṇ ca, parisā ca na <sup>2</sup> kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko, evarūpāyaṃ parisā-yaṃ dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

2. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko appaṇ ca bhā-sati sahitaṇ ca, parisā ca <sup>3</sup> kusalā hoti sahitāsahi-tassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko, evarūpāyaṃ parisāyaṃ dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko bahuṇ ca bhā-sati asahitaṇ ca, parisā ca na kusalā hoti sahitāsahi-tassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko, evarūpāyaṃ parisāyaṃ dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko bahuṇ ca bhā-sati sahitaṇ ca, parisā ca kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko evarūpāyaṃ parisā-yaṃ dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammakatthikā ti.

### 140.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave vādī. Katame cattāro ?

<sup>1</sup> Puggala IV. 7. <sup>2</sup> B. K. ca assa na. <sup>3</sup> B. K. ca assa.

Atthi bhikkhave vādi atthato pariyādānaṃ gacchati no vyañjanato. Atthi bhikkhave vādi vyañjanato pariyādānaṃ gacchati no atthato. Atthi bhikkhave vādi atthato ca vyañjanato ca pariyādānaṃ gacchati. Atthi bhikkhave vādi n'ev' atthato no vyañjanato pariyādānaṃ gacchati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro vādi.

Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ catuhi paṭi-sambhidāhi samannāgato atthato ca vyañjanato ca pariyādānaṃ gacchatīti.

Puggalavaggo catuttho.

[Tass' uddānaṃ]

Samyojanaṃ paṭibbhāno ugghaṭṭitaññū ṭhānaṃ  
sāvajjo dve ca silāpi nikaṭṭha dhammavādi cāti <sup>1</sup>

### 141.

Catasso imā bhikkhave ābhā. Katamā catasso?

Candābhā, suriyābhā, aggābhā, paññābhā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso ābhā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññābhā ti.

### 142.

Catasso imā bhikkhave pabbhā. Katamā catasso?

Candappabbhā, suriyappabbhā, aggippabbhā, paññāpabbhā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso pabbhā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññāpabbhā ti.

### 143.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ālokā. Katame cattāro?

Candāloko, suriyāloko, aggāloko, paññāloko.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ālokā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññāloko ti.

### 144.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave obhāsā. Katame cattāro?

Candobhāso, suriyobhāso, aggobhāso, paññobhāso.

<sup>1</sup> From B. K.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro obhāsā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññobhāso ti.

### 145.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave pajjotā. Katame cattāro ?

Candapajjoto, suriyapajjoto, aggipajjoto, paññāpajjoto.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro pajjotā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññāpajjoto ti.

### 146.

Cattāro 'me kālā. Katame cattāro ?

Kālena dhammasavanaṃ,<sup>1</sup> kālena dhammasākacchā, kālena samatho, kālena vipassanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kālā ti.

### 147.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayam pāpentī. Katame cattāro ?

Kālena dhammasavanaṃ, kālena dhammasākacchā, kālena samatho, kālena vipassanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayam pāpentī.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave upari pabbate thūlaphussitake deve vassante taṃ udakaṃ yathāninnaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandara-padarasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe paripūrenti, kussubbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā samuddaṃ sāgaraṃ paripūrenti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ime cattāro kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayam pāpentī.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. K. dhammasammasanā.

<sup>2</sup> See A. N. III. 93. 5.

## 148.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave vacīduccarītāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Musāvādo, pisuṇāvācā, pharusāvācā, samphappalāpo.  
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vacīduccarītānīti.

## 149.

Cattār' imāni vacīsucarītāni. Katamāni cattāri ?  
Saccavācā, apisuṇāvācā, saṇhāvācā, mantābhāsā.<sup>1</sup>  
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vacīsucarītānīti.

## 150.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave sārā.<sup>2</sup> Katame cattāro ?  
Sīlasāro, samādhisāro, paññāsāro, vimuttisāro ti.  
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro sārāti.

Ābhā vaggo pañcamo.

[Tass' uddānaṃ

Ābhāpabhā ca ālokā : obhā [sa] pajjota dve kālā  
dve caritā ca sīlāgā<sup>3</sup> honti te dasa vagge cāti.<sup>4</sup>]

## 151.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni cattāri ?  
Saddhindriyaṃ, viriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhind-  
riyaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri indriyānīti.

## 152.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri ?  
Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ.  
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

<sup>1</sup> S. D. mantābhāsam ; S. T. mantabhāsā.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. sāgarā.

<sup>3</sup> Read sārā ?

<sup>4</sup> From B. K.

## 153.

2. Cattar' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni balāni?  
Paññābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, anavajjabalaṃ, saṅgāhabalaṃ.<sup>1</sup>

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

## 154.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni balāni?  
Satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, anavajjabalaṃ, saṅgāhabalaṃ.  
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

## 155.

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri?  
Paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ, bhāvanābalaṃ, anavajjabalaṃ  
saṅgāhabalaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

## 156.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kappassa asaṅkheyyāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Yadā bhikkhave kappo samvattati<sup>2</sup> taṃ na<sup>3</sup> sukaraṃ saṅkhātum ettakāni vassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatānīti vā ettakāni vassasahassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo samvatto<sup>4</sup> + titṭhati taṃ na<sup>3</sup> sukaraṃ . . . vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo vivatṭati taṃ no sukaraṃ . . . pe . . . vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo vivatto<sup>4</sup> + titṭhati taṃ na sukaraṃ saṅkhātum ettakāni vassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatānīti vā ettakāni vassasahassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kappassa asaṅkheyyānīti.

## 157.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave rogā. Katame dve.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. sangahabalaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S. D., S. Tr. samvaddhati.

<sup>3</sup> S. Tr. omits taṃ na. <sup>4</sup> S. T. vivatṭe

Kāyiko ca rogo cetasiko ca rogo.

Dissanti bhikkhave sattā kāyikena rogena ekam pi vassam ārogyam paṭijānamānā, dve pi vassāni ārogyam paṭijānamānā, tiṇi pi . . . cattāri pi . . . pañca pi . . . dasa pi . . . vīsatiṃ pi . . . tiṃsam pi . . . cattārisam pi . . . paññāsam pi vassāni ārogyam paṭijānamānā, vassasatam pi ārogyam<sup>1</sup> paṭijānamānā. Te bhikkhave sattā dullabhā<sup>2</sup> lokasmiṃ ye cetasikena rogena muhuttam pi ārogyam paṭijānanti aññatra khīṇāsavehi.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave pabbajitassa rogā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave mahiccho hoti vighātavā asantutṭho itaritaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilāna paccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. So mahiccho samāno vighātavā asantutṭho itaritara . . . parikkhārena pāpikam iccham paṇidabhati anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilābhāya. So utṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilābhāya. So saṅkhāya kulāni upasaṅkamati saṅkhāya nisīdati saṅkhāya dhammam bhāsati saṅkhāya uccārapassāvaṃ sandhāreti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro pabbajitassa rogā.

3. Tasmātiha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbaṃ : na mahicchā<sup>3</sup> bhavissāma vighātavanto asantutṭhā itaritara . . . parikkhārena, na pāpikam iccham paṇidhissāmā anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilābhāya, na utṭhahissāma na ghaṭissāma na vāyamissāma anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilābhāya, khamā bhavissāma sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya dāmasamakāsavātātapasirimsa-pasamphassānam duruttānam durāgatānam vacanapathānam uppannānam sārīrikānam vedanānam dukkhānam tipānam khārānam kaṭukānam asātānam amanāpānam pānaharānam, adhvāsikajātikā bhavissāmāti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

### 158.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi : Āvuso

<sup>1</sup> B. K. ārogyam bhiyyo pi.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. sudullabhā.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. appicchā.

bhikkhave ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :

.Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi parihānam etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Katame cattāro ?

Rāgavepullataṃ, dosavepullataṃ, mohavepullataṃ, gambhīresu kho pan' assa ṭhānatṭhānesu paññācakkhum na kamati.

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi parihānam etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā.

2. Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi aparihānam etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Katame cattāro ?

Rāgatanuttaṃ, dosatanuttaṃ, mohatanuttaṃ, gambhīresu kho pan' assa ṭhānatṭhānesu paññācakkhum kamati.

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi aparihānam etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatāti.

## 159.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho aññatarā bhikkhunī aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi : Ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa yen' ayyo Ānando ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena ayyassa Ānandassa pāde sirasā vanda : itthannāmā bhante bhikkhunī ābādhikī dukkhitā bālhagilānā ayyassa <sup>1</sup> Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandatiti. Evañ ca vadehi—sādhū kira bhante ayyo Ānando yena bhikkhunīpassayo <sup>2</sup> yena sā bhikkhunī ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Evam ayye ti kho so puriso tassā bhikkhuniyā paṭisutvā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyas-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. bālh<sup>o</sup> sā ayyassa.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. bhikkhunupassayo

mantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so puriso āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca :

Itthannāmā bhante bhikkhunī ābādhikini dukkhitā bālha-gilānā ayyassa Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandati,<sup>1</sup> evañ ca vadeti : sādhu kira bhante āyasmā Ānando yena bhikkhunipassayo yena sā bhikkhunī ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuṇhībhāvena.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena bhikkhunipassayo ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho sā bhikkhunī āyasmantam Ānandam dūrato va āgacchantam disvā sā sisam pārupitvā mañcake nipajji. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena sā bhikkhunī ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsaue nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā Ānando tam bhikkhunim etad avoca :

3. Āhārasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo āhāram nissāya āhāro pahātabbo, taṇhāsambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo taṇham nissāya taṇhā pahātabbā, mānasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo mānaṃ nissāya māno pahātabbo, methunasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo methuno<sup>2</sup> ca setughāto vutto Bhagavatā.

4. Āhārasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo āhāram nissāya āhāro pahātabbo ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam kiñc' etaṃ paticca vuttam. Idha bhagini bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāram āhāreti n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatīyā brahmacariyānuggahāya. Iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanam paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanam na uppādessāmi yātrā<sup>3</sup> ca bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. So aparena samayena āhāram nissāya āhāram pajahati.

Āhārasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo āhāram nissāya āhāro pahātabbo ti—iti yan tam vuttam idam etaṃ paticca vuttam.

5. Taṇhāsambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo taṇham nissāya taṇhā pahātabbā ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam kiñc' etaṃ

<sup>1</sup> SS. vandatiti.

<sup>2</sup> SS. methune.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. yatrā.



paṭicca vuttam. Idha bhagini bhikkhu suṇāti: itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti. Tass' evaṃ hoti: kudassu nāma aham pi āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmīti. So aparena samayena taṇhaṃ nissāya taṇhaṃ pajahati.

Taṇhāsambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo taṇhaṃ nissāya taṇhā pahātabbā ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

6. Mānasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo mānaṃ nissāya māno pahātabbo ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam kiñc' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam. Idha bhagini bhikkhu suṇāti: itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti. Tass' evaṃ hoti: so hi nāma āyasmā āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, kim aṅga paṇāhan ti? So aparena samayena mānaṃ nissāya mānaṃ pajahati.

Mānasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo mānaṃ nissāya māno pahātabbo ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

7. Methunasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo methuno<sup>1</sup> ca setughāto vutto Bhagavatā ti.

8. Atha kho sā bhikkhunī mañcakā vuṭṭhahitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā āyasmato Ānandassa pādesu sirasā nipatitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:

Accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ sāhaṃ evaṃ<sup>2</sup> akāsiṃ. Tassā me bhante ayyo Ānando accayaṃ accayato paṭiganhātu āyatīṃ saṃvarāyāti.

9. Taggha tvaṃ bhagini accayo accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ yā tvaṃ evaṃ akāsi. Yato ca kho tvaṃ bhagini accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi tan te mayaṃ paṭiganhāma. Vuddhi h' esā bhagini ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatīṃ saṃvaram apajjatīti.

<sup>1</sup> SS. methune.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. yāham evaṃ.

## 160.

1. Sugato vā bhikkhave loke tiṭṭhamāno sugatavinayo vā tad assu bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamo ca bhikkhave sugato ?

Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammasambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sugato.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sugatavinayo ?

So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sugatavinayo.

Sugato vā bhikkhave loke tiṭṭhamāno sugatavinayo vā tad assa bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

3. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro ?<sup>1</sup>

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahitaṃ suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇanti dunnikkhittehi padavyañjanehi. Dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.<sup>2</sup>

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbacā honti dovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā appadakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsaṇi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātīkādhara te na sakkaccaṃ suttantaṃ paraṃ vācenti, tesam accayena chinnaṃulako suttanto hoti appaṭisaraṇo. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave therā bhikkhū bahulikā<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The "Uddāna" does not include sections 3-10. The whole seems to be an interpolated sutta.

<sup>2</sup> See Aṅguttara II. 2. 10.

<sup>3</sup> See M. N. III. p. 14.

honti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhiḡamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati, sā pi hoti bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā saddhammassa antara-dhānāya saṃvattantīti.

7. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa ṭṭhiyaṃ asamosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Ka-tame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū suggahitaṃ suttantaṃ pariya-punanti sunikkhittehi padavyañjanehi. Sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi sunnayo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa ṭṭhiyaṃ asamosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū subbacā honti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā khamā padak-khiṇaggāhino anusāsaniṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo ṭṭhiyaṃ asamosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā te sak-kaccaṃ suttantaṃ paraṃ vācenti, tesam accayena na ca chinnamūlako suttanto hoti sappatisaraṇo. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo ṭṭhiyaṃ asamosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave therā bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhiḡamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati. Sā pi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhiḡamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo ṭṭhiyaṃ asamosāya anantara-dhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā saddhammassa  
ṭṭhitiyā asammossāya anantaradhānāya samvattantīti.

[Indriya-] <sup>1</sup>vaggo [paṭhamo] <sup>1</sup>

[Tass' uddānam :

Indriyāni tibbalāni, paññā satisaṅkhātā<sup>2</sup> pañcamam<sup>3</sup>

Kappo rogo parihāni bhikkhunī sugatavinayena te  
dasāti ]<sup>1</sup>

### 161.

Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippā-  
bhiññā sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khip-  
pābhiññā Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

### 162.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhinnā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippā-  
bhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā  
khippābhiññā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhā-  
bhiññā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi tibbarāgajātiko hoti  
abhikkhaṇaṃ rāgaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti,  
pakatiyā pi tibbadosa-jātiko hoti abhikkhaṇaṃ dosaṃ duk-  
khaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, pakatiyā pi tibbamoha-  
jātiko hoti abhikkhaṇaṃ mohaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ  
paṭisaṃvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātu-  
bhavanti — saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ  
saññādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ  
indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ<sup>3</sup> pāpuṇāti  
āsavaṇaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭi-  
padā dandhābhiññā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi tibbarāgajātiko hoti  
. . . paṭisaṃvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimat-

<sup>1</sup> From B. K. <sup>2</sup> read paṭisaṅkhānaṃ. <sup>3</sup> B. K. anantariyaṃ.

tāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi na tibbarāgajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ rāgaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, pakatiyā na tibbadosajātiko hoti . . . , pakatiyā na tibbamohajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ mohajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandābhiññā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pakatiyā pi na tibbarāgajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ rāgaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, pakatiyā na tibbadosajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ dosajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti na tibbamohajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ mohajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

### 163.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhaṃ paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇi sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇi sabba saṅkhāresu ariccānupassī maraṇasaṇṇā kho pan' assa ajjhattaṃ sūpaṭṭhitā. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalaṃ hiribalaṃ ottaṃpabalaṃ

viriyabalaṃ paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇi sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇi sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī maraṇasaṇṇā kho paṇ' assa ajjhataṃ sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalaṃ . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu viviecc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . sukhaṇ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṇ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti, upekhako ca satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalaṃ . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu viviecc' eva kāmehi . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ

upasampajja viharati, . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati — saddhābalaṃ . . . pe . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyāṃ . . . paññindriyāṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

### 164.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?  
Akkhamā paṭipadā, khamā paṭipadā, damā paṭipadā, samā paṭipadā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkosantaṃ paccakkosati rosantaṃ paṭirosati bhaṇantaṃ paṭibhaṇati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkosantaṃ na paccakkosati rosantaṃ na paṭirosati bhaṇantaṃ na paṭibhaṇati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave damā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā<sup>1</sup> rūpaṃ disvā na mimmitaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati—sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭi-

<sup>1</sup> See Aṅguttara III. 16; Puggala II. 17.

pajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave damā paṭipadā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti sameti vyantikaṛoti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ vyāpādavittakkaṃ . . . uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti sameti vyantikaṛoti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave samā paṭipadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā.

### 165.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?

Akkhamā paṭipadā . . . samā paṭipadā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkhamo hoti sītassa uḥhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya daṃsamakasavātātāpasirīpasapa-samphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇa-harānaṃ anādhivāsikajātiko hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā.<sup>1</sup>

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco khamo hoti sītassa uḥhassa . . . pe . . . adhivāsikajātiko hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā.

4. Katamā cā bhikkhave damā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti . . . [164. 4] pe . . . Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave damā paṭipadā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti . . . [164. 5] pe . . . Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samā paṭipadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

<sup>1</sup> See M. N. II. p. 10.



## 166.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā dandhābhiññā āyaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva hinā akkhāyati, yaṃ pāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā iminā pāyaṃ hinā akkhāyati, yaṃ pāyaṃ paṭipadā dandhābhiññā iminā pāyaṃ hinā akkhāyati. Āyaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva hinā akkhāyati.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā khippābhiññā āyaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā dukkhattā hinā akkhāyati.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā dandhābhiññā āyaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā dandhattā hinā akkhāyati.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā khippābhiññā āyaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva paṇitā akkhāyati, yaṃ pāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā iminā pāyaṃ paṇitā akkhāyati, yaṃ pāyaṃ paṭipadā khippā iminā pāyaṃ paṇitā akkhāyati. Āyaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva paṇitā akkhāyati.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

## 167.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yen' āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahāmoggallānena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca :

Catasso imā āvuso Moggallāna paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . pe . . . Imā kho āvuso catasso paṭipadā.

2. Imāsaṃ kho āvuso catassannaṃ<sup>1</sup> paṭipadānaṃ kaman te paṭipadaṃ āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti ?

<sup>1</sup> B. K. catunnaṃ ; SS. catassannaṃ.

Catasso imā āvuso Sāriputta paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . pe . . . Imā kho āvuso catasso paṭipadā. Imāsaṃ kho āvuso catassannaṃ paṭipadānaṃ yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā khippārbhiññā, imaṃ me paṭipadaṃ āgama anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti.

**168.**

1. Atho kho āyasmā Moggallāno yen' āyasmā Sāriputta ten' upasaṅkami . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca :

Catasso imā āvuso Sāriputta paṭipada . . . pe . . . Imā kho āvuso catasso paṭipadā.

2. Imāsaṃ kho āvuso catassannaṃ paṭipadānaṃ kataman te paṭipadaṃ āgama anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti?

Catasso imā āvuso Moggallāna paṭipadā . . . pe . . . Imāsaṃ kho āvuso catassannaṃ paṭipadānaṃ yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā khippārbhiññā, imaṃ me paṭipadaṃ āgama anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti.

**169.**

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamāna lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāyassa bheda sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāyassa bheda asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubbhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇī sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇī sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī<sup>1</sup> maraṇasaṇṇā kho paṇ' assa

<sup>1</sup> B. K. aniccānupassati.

ajjhataṃ sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalaṃ . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

3. Kathan' ca bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bheda sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti?

Idha pañca bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī viharati . . . maraṇasaññā kho pañ' assa ajjhataṃ sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalaṃ . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ— . . . muduttā kāyassa bheda sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyī hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bheda sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

4. Kathan' ca bhikkhave puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti?

Idha bhikkhave vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni . . . adhimattāni pātubhavanti . . . adhimattattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave ekacco puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

5. Kathan' ca bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bheda asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāni . . . mudūni pātubhavanti . . . muduttā kāyassa bheda asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

Imā kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 170.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi: Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca :

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike arahattapattiṃ vyākaroti sabbo so catuhi aṅgehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi catuhi ?

2. Idha āvuso bhikkhū samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti, tassa samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati.<sup>1</sup> So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti, tassa vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti, bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu samathavipassanaṃ yuganaddhaṃ bhāveti, tassa samathavipassanaṃ yuganaddhaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati . . . bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato . . . bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno dhammuddhaccaviggahitamanā<sup>2</sup> hoti, so āvuso samayo yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhataṃ yeva santitṭhati sannisidati ekodihoti samādhīyati, tassa maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati . . . vyantihonti. Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike arahattapattiṃ vyākaroti sabbo so imehi catuhi aṅgehi etesaṃ vā aññatarenāti.

[Paṭipadā] svaggo [dutiyo].<sup>3</sup>

[Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Saṅkhittaṃ vitthataṃ asubhaṃ dve khamā dutiyena ca Moggallāno Sāriputto, sasaṅkhāraṃ yuganandhena cā  
ti.<sup>13</sup>

## 171.

Kāye vā bhikkhave sati kāyasañcetanāhetu uppañjati

<sup>1</sup> B. K. paññāyati.

<sup>2</sup> B. K.-viggahitaṃ mānasam.

<sup>3</sup> From B. K.

ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, vācāya vā bhikkhave sati vaci-  
sañcetanāhetu uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, mane  
vā bhikkhave sati manosañcetanāhetu uppañjati ajjhataṃ  
sukhadukkhaṃ avijjāpaccayā vā.<sup>1</sup>

2. Sāmaṃ vā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkha-  
roti<sup>3</sup> yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadu-  
kkaṃ, pare vā 'ssa taṃ bhikkhave kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhi-  
saṅkharonti yaṃ paccayā 'ssā taṃ uppañjati ajjhataṃ  
sukhadukkhaṃ, sampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave kāyasaṅkhāraṃ  
abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppañjati ajjhataṃ  
sukhadukkhaṃ, asampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave kāyasaṅ-  
khāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppañjati  
ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ.

3. Sāmaṃ vā taṃ bhikkhave vacisaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅ-  
kharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadu-  
kkaṃ, pare vā 'ssa taṃ bhikkhave vacisaṅkhāraṃ  
abhisāṅkharonti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppañjati ajjhataṃ  
sukhadukkhaṃ, sampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave vacisaṅ-  
khāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppañjati  
ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, asampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave  
vacisaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ  
uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ.

4. Sāmaṃ vā taṃ bhikkhave manosaṅkhāraṃ yaṃ . . .  
sukhadukkhaṃ, pare vā 'ssa taṃ bhikkhave manosaṅkhāraṃ  
abhisāṅkharonti yaṃ . . . sukhadukkhaṃ, sampajāno vā  
taṃ bhikkhave manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ . . .  
sukhadukkhaṃ, asampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave manosaṅ-  
khāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppañjati  
ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ.

5. Imesu bhikkhave dhammesu avijjā anupatitā avijjāya  
tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā so kāyo na hoti yaṃ paccayā  
'ssa taṃ uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, sā vācā na  
hoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadu-  
kkaṃ, so mano na hoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppañjati  
ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, khettaṃ taṃ na hoti, vatthunā

<sup>1</sup> B. K. va.<sup>2</sup> B. K. vā tam.<sup>3</sup> S. Tr. abhisāṅkaroti.

taṃ na hoti . . . pe . . . āyatanam taṃ na hoti, . . .  
. . . adhikaraṇam taṃ na hoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ  
uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkham.

## 172.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābhā. Katame cattāro ?

Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā. Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe parasañcetanā kamati no attasañcetanā. Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā ca kamati parasañcetanā ca. Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe n' ev' attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro attabhāvapaṭilābhā ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ajānāmi. Tatra bhante yvāyaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā, attasañcetanāhetu tesam sattānaṃ tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvāyaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe parasañcetanā kamati no attasañcetanā, parasañcetanāhetu tesam sattānaṃ tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvāyaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā ca kamati parasañcetanā ca, attasañcetanāhetu ca parasañcetanāhetu ca tesam sattānaṃ tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvāyaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe n' ev' attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā ca.

3. Katame tena devā datṭhabbā ti ?

Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā Sāriputta devā tena datṭhabbā ti.

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidh' ekacce sattā tamhā kāyā cutā āgāmino honti āgantāro itthattam. Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yenam-

idh' ekacce sattā tamhā kāyā cutā anāgāmino honti anāgantāro itthattan ti ?

4. Idha Sāriputta ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni honti, so diṭṭh' eva dhamme nevasaṇṇānāsasaṇṇāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Tattha t̥hito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihāri aparihīno kālam kurumāno nevasaṇṇānāsasaṇṇāyatanūpagānam devānam saḥavyatam uppajjati, so tato cuto āgāmi hoti āgantā itthattam.

5. Idha paṇa Sāriputta ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, so diṭṭh' eva dhamme nevasaṇṇānāsasaṇṇāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti . . . aparihīno kālam kurumāno nevasaṇṇānāsasaṇṇāyatanūpagānam devānam saḥavyatam āpajjati, so tato cuto anāgāmi hoti anāgantā itthattam.

Ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā . . . anāgāmino honti anāgantāro itthattan ti.

### 173.

Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmanto Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :

Addhamāsūpasampanna me āvuso atthapaṭisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso vyañjanaso. Tam aham anekapariyāyena ācikkhāmi desemi pakāsemi paṇṇāpemi paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānikaromi. Yassa kho paṇ' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā so maṃ paṇhena—aham veyyākaraṇena sammukhībhūto no satthā yo no dhammānam sukusalo.

Addhamāsūpasampanna me āvuso dhammapaṭisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso . . . uttānikaromi. Yassa kho paṇ' assa kaṅkha vā vimati vā so maṃ paṇhena—aham veyyākaraṇena sammukhībhūto no satthā yo no dhammānam sukusalo.

Addhamāsūpasampanna me āvuso niruttapaṭisambhidā § 1 . . . sukusalo.

Addhamāsūpasampanna me āvuso paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso vyañjanaso. Tam aham . . . sukusalo ti.

## 174.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamī, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca :

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evaṃ<sup>1</sup> āvuso

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā n atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññaṃ kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā n' ev' atthi no atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti.

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso :

2. Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Channaṃ . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Channaṃ . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atth' no n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākathaṃ paṇ' āvuso imassa bhāsitaṃ attho datṭhabbo ti ?

3. Channaṃ āvuso . . . -nirodhā atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ āvuso . . . -nirodhā n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti. Yāvata āvuso channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ gati tāvatā papañcassa gati, yāvata papañcassa

<sup>1</sup> SS. mā he tvaṃ ; S. D. mā he tvā.



gati tāvatā channam phassāyatanānam gati. Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavirāganīrodhā papañcanīrodho papañcavūpasamo ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yen' āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito ten' upasaṅkami āyasmatā Mahākoṭṭhiteṇa saddhīm sammodi sammodanīyaṃ katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Mahākoṭṭhitaṃ etad avoca :

Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavirāganīrodhā atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavirāganīrodhā n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

Channam phassāyatanānam asesavirāganīrodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññaṃ kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavirāganīrodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

5. Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavirāganīrodhā atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, channam . . . -nīrodhā n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, channam . . . -nīrodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti, channam . . . -nīrodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākathaṃ pan' āvuso imassa bhāsītassa attho daṭṭhabbo ti ?

Channam āvuso phassāyatanānam asesavirāganīrodhā atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadam appapañcaṃ papañceti, channam . . . -nīrodhā n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti vadam appapañcaṃ papañceti, channam . . . -nīrodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadam appapañcaṃ papañceti, channam . . . -nīrodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadam appapañcaṃ papañceti. Yāvatā āvuso channam phassāyatanānam gati tāvatā papañcassa gati, yāvatā papañcassa gati tāvatā channam

phassāyatanānaṃ gati. Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā papañcanirodho papañcavūpasamo ti.

### 175.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno <sup>1</sup> yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upavāno āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca :

Kinno kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjāy' antakaro hotiti ?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

Kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta caraṇen' antakaro hotiti ?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

Kinno kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjācaraṇen' antakaro hotiti ?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

Kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta aññatra-vijjācaraṇen' antakaro hotiti ?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

2. Kinno kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjāy' antakaro hotiti iti puṭṭho samāno no h' idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta caraṇen' antakaro hotiti iti puṭṭho samāno no h' idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, kinno kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjācaraṇen' antakaro hotiti iti puṭṭho samāno no h' idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta aññatra-vijjācaraṇen' antakaro hotiti iti puṭṭho samāno no h' idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākathaṃ pan' āvuso antakaro hotiti ?

3. Vijjāya <sup>2</sup> ce āvuso antakaro abhavissa savupādāno va <sup>3</sup> samāno antakaro abhavissa, caraṇena ce āvuso antakaro abhavissa savupādāno va samāno antakaro abhavissa, vijjācaraṇena ce . . . savupādāno va samāno antakaro abhavissa, aññatra-vijjācaraṇena ce āvuso antakaro abhavissa puthujjano antakaro abhavissa, puthujjano hi + āvuso aññatra-vijjācaraṇena caraṇavipanno kho āvuso yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati, caraṇasampanno yathā-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Upavāno.      <sup>2</sup> S. T., S. D. vijjācaraṇo āvuso.

<sup>3</sup> S. D., S. T. sa upādāno va.

+ S. D. S., T. ti.

bhūtaṃ jānāti passati, yathābhūtaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ anta-karo hotīti.

### 176.<sup>1</sup>

1. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ sammā āyācamāno āyāceyya : tādiso homi yādisā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yadidaṃ Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti.

2. Saddhā bhikkhave bhikkhunī evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya : tādīsā homi yādisā Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppalavaṇṇā cāti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ yadidaṃ Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppalavaṇṇā cāti.

3. Saddho bhikkhave upāsako evaṃ sammā āyācamāno āyāceyya : tādiso homi yādiso Citto ca gahapatti Hatthako ca Ālavako ti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvakānaṃ upāsakānaṃ yadidaṃ Citto ca gahapati Hatthako ca Ālavako ti.

4. Saddhā bhikkhave upāsikā evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya : tādīsā homi yādisā Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velukaṇṭakiyā ca Nandamātā ti. Esā tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikānaṃ upāsikānaṃ yadidaṃ Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velukaṇṭakiyā ca Nandamātā ti.

### 177.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :

Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā paṭhavidhātu yā ca bāhirā paṭhavidhātū paṭhavidhātur ev' esā. Taṃ n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā paṭhavidhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittaṃ virājeti.

2. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā āpodhātu yā ca bāhirā āpo-

<sup>1</sup> See Aṅguttara II. 12. 2, p. 88.

dhātu āpodhātur ev' esā. Taṃ . . . āpodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittaṃ virājeti.

3. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā tejodhātu yā ca bāhirā tejo-dhātu tejodhātur ev' esā. Taṃ . . . tejodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittaṃ virājeti.

4. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā vāyodhāta yā ca bāhirā vāyo-dhātu vāyodhātur ev' esā. Taṃ n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso atta ti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbam, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ samappaññāya disvā vāyodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittaṃ virājeti.

5. Yato kho Rāhula bhikkhu imāsu catusu dhātūsu n' ev' attānaṃ<sup>1</sup> nāttani yaṃ samanupassati, ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula bhikkhu accehechi taṃhaṃ vivattayi saṃyojanaṃ sammā mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassāti.<sup>2</sup>

## 178.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmim. Katame cattaro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajjati viharati. So sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ nappakkhandati nappasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno na sakkāyanirodho pātikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso lasagatena<sup>4</sup> hatthena sākhaṃ gaṇheyya tassa so hattho sajjeyyāpi gaṇheyyāpi bajjheyyāpi, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ nappakkhandati . . . na vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na sakkāyanirodho pātikaṅkho.

2. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B. K. nevattā nāttani yaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> See M. N. 2 p. 12.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. evaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. lepagatena.

manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodham manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandhati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno sakkāyanirodho pātikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sudhena hatthena sākhaṃ gaṇheyya tassa so hattho n' eva sajjeyya na gaṇheyya na bajjheyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajjati viharati . . . sakkāynirodho pātikaṅkho.

3 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabhedam manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabhedam manasikaroto avijjāpabhede cittaṃ nappakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno na avijjāpabhedo pātikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave jambālī<sup>2</sup> anekavassagaṇikā tassā puriso yāni c' eva āyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya devo ca na sammādhāraṃ anupaveceheyya, evaṃ hi tassā bhikkhave jambālīyā na ālippabhedo<sup>2</sup> pātikaṅkho, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabhedam manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabhedam manasikaroto avijjāpabhede cittaṃ nappakkhandati . . . tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na avijjāpabhedo pātikaṅkho.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabhedam manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabhedam manasikaroto avijjāpabhede cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjāpabhedo pātikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave jambālī anekavassagaṇikā tassā puriso yāni c' eva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya yāni apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya devo ca sammādhāraṃ anupaveceheyya, evaṃ hi tassā bhikkhave jambālīyā ālippabhedo pātikaṅkho, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabhedam manasikaroti, tassa avij-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. evaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. jambālī.

<sup>3</sup> B. K., S. Tr. ālippabhedo.

jāpabhedam manasikaroto avijjāpabhede cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjāpabhedo pātikaṅkho. Ime kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 179.

1. Atha kho āyasma Ānando yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca :

Ko nu kho āvuso Sāriputta hetu ko paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme na parinibbāyantiti ?

Idh' āvuso Ānanda sattā imā hānabhāgiyā saṇṇā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, imā tṭhitibhāgiyā saṇṇā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, imā visesabhāgiyā saṇṇā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, imā nibbedhabhāgiyā saṇṇā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme na parinibbāyantiti.

2. Ko pan' āvuso Sāriputta hetu ko paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyantiti ?

Idh' āvuso Ānanda sattā imā hānabhāgiyā saṇṇā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, imā tṭhitibhāgiyā saṇṇā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, imā visesabhāgiyā saṇṇā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, imā nibbedhabhāgiyā saṇṇā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyantiti.

### 180.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhoganagare viharati Ānanda-cetiye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave mahāpadese desessāmi taṃ

<sup>1</sup> S Tr. Ime hi kho.

suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Katame ca bhikkhave cattāro mahāpadesā ?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthu-sāsanaṃ ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭhaṃ ettha gantabbam—addhā idaṃ na c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, imassa ca bhikkhuno duggahitaṃ ti iti h' etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato suttaṃ . . . satthusāsanaṃ ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam . . . tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭhaṃ ettha gantabbam—addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, imassa bhikkhuno suggahitaṃ ti. Imaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam mahāpadesam dhareyyātha.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : amukasamim nāma āvāse saṅgho viharati sa-thero sa-pāmokkho tassa me saṅghassa sammukhā suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭhaṃ ettha gantabbam—addhā idaṃ na c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsam-

buddhassa, tassa ca saṅghassa duggahītan ti iti h'etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha.

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vadeyya : amukasmim nāma āvāse saṅgho viharati sathero sapāṃmokkbo tassa me saṅghassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthusaṃsaṇ ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkosita-bbam, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhu-kam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandasse-tabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiya-mānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanam arabhato sammāsambuddhassa, tassa ca saṅghassa sugga-hītan ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyam mahāpadesam dhāreyyātha.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : amukasmim nāma āvāse sambahulā therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikā-dharā, tesam me therānam sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthusaṃsaṇan ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkosita-bbam, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhu-kam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idaṃ na c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam . . . tesā ca therānam duggahītan ti iti h'etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : amukasmim nāma āvāse . . . sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanam . . . tesā ca therānam sugga-hītan ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyam mahāpadesam dhāreyyātha.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : amukasmim nāma āvāse eko thero bhikkhu viharati



bāhussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikā-dharo, tassa me therassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthū-sāsanaṃ ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhuṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ . . . tassa ca therassa duggahītaṃ ti, iti h' etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : amukasmim nāma āvāse eko thero bhikkhu . . . sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ . . . tassa ca therassa suggahītaṃ ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave catuttham mahāpadesaṃ dhāreyyātha.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro mahāpadesā ti.

[Saṁcetaniya <sup>1</sup> vaggo tatiyo.

Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Cetanā vibhatti Koṭṭhika Ānanda-Ūpavāna pañcamam  
Āyācana Rāhula jambālī nibbānaṃ mahāpadesena  
vaggeti.] <sup>1</sup>

### 181.<sup>2</sup>

1. Catuhi bhikkhave augehi samannāgato yodhajivo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave yodhajivo ṭhānakusalo ca hoti, dūre-pāti ca, akkhaṇavedhī ca, mahato kāyassa padāletā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi augehi samannāgato yodhajivo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

<sup>1</sup> From B. K

<sup>2</sup> See Aṅguttara III. 131.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ṭhānakusalo ca hoti dūre-pāṭi ca akkhaṇavedhī ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ṭhānakusalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe . . . samā-dāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ṭhānakusalo hoti.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dūrepāṭi hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgata-paccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukkumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam rūpaṃ n' etaṃ mama m' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti, evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci vedanā . . . pe . . . yā kāci saññā . . . pe . . . ye keci saṅkhārā . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci viññānaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukkumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam viññānaṃ n' etaṃ mama m' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti, evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dūrepāṭi hoti.<sup>1</sup>

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāmīni paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti.

6. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti ?

Idhā bhikkhave bhikkhu mahantaṃ avijjākhandaṃ padāleti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.

<sup>1</sup> See Mahāvagga I. vi. 42.

## 182.

1. Catunnaṃ bhikkhu dhammānaṃ n' atthi koci paṭibhogo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā va koci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ?

Jarādhammaṃ mā jīvīti n' atthi koci paṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasmiṃ.

2. Vyādhidhammaṃ mā vyādhiyīti n' atthi koci paṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasmiṃ.

3. Maraṇadhammaṃ mā miyyīti n' atthi koci paṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasmiṃ.

4. Yāni kho pana tāni pāpakāni kammāni saṅkilesikāni ponobhavikāni sadarāni<sup>1</sup> dukkhavipākāni āyatīṃ jātijarā-maraṇikāni tesāṃ vipāko mā nibbattīti n' atthi koci paṭibhogo samaṇo vā brahmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ n' atthi koci paṭibhogo . . . lokasmin ti.

## 183.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamī, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodī . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-ditṭhi: yo koci ditṭhaṃ bhāsati evaṃ me ditṭhaṃ ti n' atthi tato doso, yo koci suttaṃ bhāsati evaṃ me suttaṃ ti n' atthi tato doso, yo koci muttaṃ bhāsati evaṃ me muttaṃ ti n' atthi tato doso, yo koci viññātaṃ bhāsati evaṃ me viññātaṃ ti n' atthi tato doso ti.

2. Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbhaṃ ditṭhaṃ bhāsitaḥ ti vadāmi, na panāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbhaṃ ditṭhaṃ na bhāsitaḥ ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbhaṃ suttaṃ bhāsitaḥ ti vadāmi, na panāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbhaṃ suttaṃ na

<sup>1</sup> B. K. asundarāni.

bhāsitaḥḥan ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbhaṃ mutaṃ bhāsitaḥḥan ti vadāmi, na paṇāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbhaṃ mutaṃ na bhāsitaḥḥan ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbhaṃ viññātaṃ bhāsitaḥḥan ti vadāmi na paṇāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbhaṃ viññātaṃ bhāsitaḥḥan ti vadāmi.

3. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa diṭṭhaṃ bhāsato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ na bhāsitaḥḥan ti vadāmi. Yaṇ ca khvassa brāhmaṇa diṭṭhaṃ bhāsato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ bhāsitaḥḥan ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa suttaṃ bhāsato . . . vadāmi. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa mutaṃ bhāsitaṃ . . . vadāmi. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa viññātaṃ bhāsato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti evarūpaṃ viññātaṃ na bhāsitaḥḥan ti vadāmi, yaṇ ca khvassa brāhmaṇa viññātaṃ bhāsato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti evarūpaṃ viññātaṃ bhāsitaḥḥan ti vadāmi.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanaṃ pakkāmiti.

### 184.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-diṭṭhī : n' atthi yo so<sup>2</sup> maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassaṭi.

Atthi brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa. Atthi pana brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

2. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avigata-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Jānussoṇi.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. omits so.

chando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigata-taṇho, tam enam aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati.<sup>1</sup> Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti: piyā vata maṃ kāmā jahissanti piye vāhaṃ<sup>2</sup> kāme jahissāmīti. So socati kilamati paridevati uratthalaṃ<sup>3</sup> kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco kāye avītarāgo hoti. . . . tam enam aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti: piyo vata maṃ kāyo jahissati piyaṃ vāhaṃ kāyaṃ jahissāmīti. So socati . . . sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo . . . maraṇassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco akatakalyāṇo hoti akatakusalo akatabhīruttāṇo katapāpo kataluddo katakibbisso, tam enam aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti: akataṃ vata me kalyāṇaṃ akataṃ kusalaṃ akataṃ bhīrut-tāṇaṃ, kataṃ pāpaṃ kataṃ luddaṃ kataṃ kibbisāṃ. Yāvataṃ bho akatakalyāṇaṃ akatakusalānaṃ akatabhīrut-tāṇaṃ katapāpānaṃ kataluddānaṃ katakibbisānaṃ gati taṃ gatiṃ pecca gacchāmīti. So socati kilamati paridevati uratthalaṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

5. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco kaṅkhi hoti vicikicchī anīṭṭhaṅgato saddhamme, tam enam aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogā-taṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti: kaṅkhi vat' anhi vicikicchī anīṭṭhaṅgato saddhamme ti. So socati kilamati paridevati uratthalaṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa. Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro maraṇadhammā samānā bhāyanti santāsaṃ āpajjanti maraṇassa.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. phussati.<sup>2</sup> B. K. cāhaṃ.<sup>3</sup> B. K., S. Tr. urattāḷiṃ.

6. Kātamo ca brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco kāmesu vītaraṇo hoti vigatachando vigatapemo . . . tam enaṃ aṇṇatara gālho rogātāṅko phusati. Tass' aṇṇatarena gālhenarogātāṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti : piyā vata maṃ kāmā jahissanti piye vāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> kāme jahissāmīti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalaṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

7. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco kāye vītaraṇo hoti vigatachando . . . tam enaṃ aṇṇatara gālho rogātāṅko phusati. Tass' aṇṇatarena gālhenarogātāṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti : piyo vata maṃ kāyo jahissati piyaṃ vāhaṃ<sup>2</sup> kāyaṃ jahissāmīti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalaṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

8. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco akatapāpo hoti akataluddo akatakibbisso katakalyāṇo hoti katakusalo katabhīruttāṇo, tam enaṃ aṇṇatara gālho rogātāṅko phusati. Tass' aṇṇatarena gālhenarogātāṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti : akataṃ vata me pāpaṃ akataṃ luddaṃ akataṃ kibbisāṃ, kataṃ kalyāṇaṃ kataṃ kusalaṃ kataṃ bhīruttāṇaṃ. Yāvataṃ bho akatapāpānaṃ akataluddānaṃ akatakibbisānaṃ katakalyāṇānaṃ katakusalānaṃ katabhīruttāṇānaṃ gati taṃ gatim pecca gacchāmīti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalaṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjanti maraṇassati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco akaṅkhi hoti avecikicchī mitthāṅgato<sup>3</sup> saddhamme, tam enaṃ aṇṇatara gālho rogātāṅko phusati. Tass' aṇṇatarena gālhenarogātāṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti : akaṅkhi vat' amhi avecikicchī mitthāṅgato saddhamme ti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalaṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

<sup>1</sup> K. B., S. Tr. cāhaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S. T., S. Tr. anitthāgato.

Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maranassa. Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro maraṇadhammā samānā na bhāyanti na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassāti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃgatan ti.

### 185.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā Sappiniyā<sup>1</sup> tīre paribbājakārāme paṭivasanti, seyyathidaṃ Antabhāro Varadharo Sakuludāyi ca paribbājako aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā.

Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vutṭhito yena Sappiniyā tīre paribbājakārāmo ten' upasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitṭhiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarā kathā udapādi: iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāni iti pi brāhmaṇasaccānīti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā yena te paribbājakā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te paribbājake etad avoca:

Kāyā nu 'ttha paribbājakā etarahi kathāya sannisinnā sannipatitā kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti?

Idha bho Gotama amhākaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarā kathā upapādi: iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāni iti pi brāhmaṇasaccānīti.

3. Cattār' imāni paribbājakā brāhmaṇasaccāni mayā sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattārī?

Idha paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha: sabbe pāṇā avijjā ti, iti vadaṃ brāhmaṇo saccaṃ āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti maññati na brāhmaṇo ti maññati na seyyo 'ham asmīti maññati na sadiso 'ham asmīti maññati na hīno 'ham asmīti maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccaṃ tad abhiññāya pāṇānaṃ yeva<sup>2</sup> anuddayāya<sup>3</sup> anukampāya paṭipauno hoti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha:

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Sippiniyā.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. omits yeva.

<sup>3</sup> B. K., S. Tr.. S. D. anudayāya.

sabbe kāmā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti, iti vadaṃ brāhmaṇo saccam āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti . . . maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccam tad abhiññāya kāmānaṃ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

5. Puna ca param paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha : sabbe bhavā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti, iti vadaṃ brāhmaṇo saccam āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti . . . maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccam tad abhiññāya bhavānaṃ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

6. Puna ca param paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha : nāham kvacani kassaci kiñcanam tasmim na ca mama kvacani katthaci kiñcanam n' atthiti, iti vadaṃ brāhmaṇo saccam āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti maññati na brāhmaṇo ti maññati na seyyo 'ham asmīti maññati na sadiso 'ham asmīti maññati na hīno 'ham asmīti maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccam tad abhiññāya ākiñcaññaṃ yeva paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti :

Imāni kho paribbājakā cattāri brāhmaṇasaccāni mayā sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditānīti.

### 186.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Kena nu kho bhante loko niyyati, kena loko parikissati,<sup>1</sup> kassa ca uppannassa vasam gacchati?<sup>2</sup>

Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo<sup>3</sup> bhaddakam paṭibhānam kalyāṇī paripucchā, evam hi tvam bhikkhu pucchasi : kena nu kho bhante loko niyyati, kena loko parikissati, kassa ca uppannassa vasam gacchatīti ?

Evam bhante.

Cittena kho bhikkhu loko niyyati cittena parikissati cittaṃ uppannassa vasam gacchatīti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. parikassati ; S. Tr. paṭikissati.

<sup>2</sup> See Saṃyutta I. viii. 2, p. 39.    <sup>3</sup> S. Tr., B. K. ummaṅgo.



2. Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañham apucchi: bahussuto dhammadharo bahussuto dhammadharo ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante bahussuto dhammadharo hotīti?

Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo bhaddakam paṭibhānam kalyāṇī paripucchā, evaṃ hi tvaṃ bhikkhu pucchasi: bahussuto . . . dhammadharo ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante bahussuto dhammadharo hotīti.

Evaṃ bhante.

Bahu kho bhikkhu mayā dhammā desitā—suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇam gāthā udānam itivuttakam jātakam abhuttadhammam vedallam. Catuppādāya ce<sup>2</sup> pi bhikkhu gāthāya attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno hoti bahussuto dhammadharo ti alam vacanāyāti.

3. Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ . . . uttarim pañham apucchi: sutavā nibbedhikapaṇño sutavā nibbedhikapaṇño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante sutavā nibbedhikapaṇño hotīti?

Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo<sup>2</sup> . . . kalyāṇī paripucchā, evaṃ hi tvaṃ bhikkhu pucchasi: sutavā nibbedhikapaṇño sutavā nibbedhikapaṇño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante sutavā nibbedhikapaṇño hotīti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Idha bhikkhu bhikkhuno idaṃ dukkhan ti sutam hoti paññāya c' assa attham ativijjha passati,<sup>3</sup> ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti sutam hoti paññāya c' assa attham ativijjha passati, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti . . . passati, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti . . . passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā nibbedhikapaṇño hotīti.

4. Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ . . . uttarim pañham apucchi: paṇḍito mahāpaṇño paṇḍito mahāpaṇño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante paṇḍito mahāpaṇño hotīti?

<sup>1</sup> B. K. omits ce.

<sup>2</sup> S. Tr., B. K. ummaṅgo

<sup>3</sup> B. K. vipassati.

Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo<sup>1</sup> bhaddakam. . . . kalyānī paripucchā, evaṃ hi tvaṃ bhikkhu pucchasi : paṇḍito mahāpaṇṇo paṇḍito mahāpaṇṇo ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante paṇḍito mahāpaṇṇo hotīti ?

Evaṃ bhante.

Idha bhikkhu paṇḍito mahāpaṇṇo n' ev' attavyābādhāya ceteti na paravyābādhāya ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti, attahitaṃ parahitaṃ ubhayahitaṃ sabbalokahitaṃ eva cintamāno cinteti.<sup>1</sup> Evaṃ kho bhikkhu paṇḍito mahāpaṇṇo hotīti.

### 187.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Jāneyya nu kho bho Gotama asappuriso asappurisaṃ— asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṇ ti ?

Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya— asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṇ ti.

2. Jāneyya pana bho Gotama asappuriso sappurisaṃ— sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṇ ti.

Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya— sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṇ ti.

3. Jāneyya nu kho bho Gotama sappuriso sappurisaṃ— sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṇ ti.

Ṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa vijjati yaṃ sappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya— sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṇ ti.

4. Jāneyya pana bho Gotama sappuriso asappurisaṃ— asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṇ ti ?

Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa ṭhānaṃ vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya— asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṇ ti.

5. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama yāva

<sup>1</sup> B. K., S. Tr. ummaggo ; B. K. cintesi.

subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ bhotā<sup>1</sup> Gotamena : Atthānaṃ kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti. Etaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇa atthānaṃ anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti Thānaṃ kho [pan'] etaṃ brāhmaṇa vijjati yaṃ sappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti. Etaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇa thānaṃ vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

6. Ekam idaṃ bho Gotama samaṃ Todeyyassa brāhmaṇassa parisatī parūpārambhaṃ vattenti<sup>2</sup> : bālo ayaṃ rājā Eḷeyyo yo samaṇe<sup>3</sup> Rāmaputte abhippasanno samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karoti yadidaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ ti. Ime pi rañño Eḷeyyassa parihārakā bālā, Yamako Moggallo<sup>4</sup> Uggo Nāvindaki<sup>5</sup> Gandhabbo Aggivesso, ye samaṇe Rāmaputte abhippasannā samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karonti yadidaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ ti.

Tyassudaṃ<sup>6</sup> Todeyyo brāhmaṇo iminā nayena neti. Taṃ kiṃ maññanti bhonto—paṇḍito rājā Eḷeyyo karaṇiyādhikaraṇīyesu vacaṇiyādhivacaṇīyesu alamattadasatarehi alamattadasataro ti ?

Evam bho paṇḍito rājā Eḷeyyo karaṇiyādhikaraṇīyesu vacaṇiyādhivacaṇīyesu alamattadasatarehi alamattadasataro ti. Yasmā kho bho samaṇo Rāmaputto rañño Eḷeyyena paṇḍitena paṇḍitaro karaṇiyādhikaraṇīyesu vacaṇiyādhivacaṇīyesu alamattadasatarena alamattadasataro tasmā rājā Eḷeyyo samaṇe Rāmaputte abhippasanno samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte ca evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karoti yadidaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññanti bhonto—paṇḍitā rañño Eḷeyyassa parihārakā, Yamako Moggallo

<sup>1</sup> B. K. bhātā.

<sup>2</sup> SS. parisatī . . . ; S. Tr., B. K. vattenti vattanti.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. Eḷeyyo samaṇe.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. puggalo.

<sup>5</sup> S. Tr. Nāvīnākī.

<sup>6</sup> SS. Tyāssudaṃ.

Uggo Nāvindaki Gandhabbo Aggivesso, karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattthadasatarehi alamattthadasatarā ti?

Evam bho paṇḍitā raṇṇo Eleyyassa parihārakā, Yamako Moggallo Uggo Nāvindaki Gandhabbo Aggivesso, karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattthadasatarehi alamattthadasatarāti. Yasmā kho bho samaṇo Rāmaputto raṇṇo Eleyyassa parihārakehi paṇḍitehi paṇḍitaro karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhikaraṇīyesu alamattthadasatarehi alamattthadasataro tasmā raṇṇo Eleyyassa parihārakā samaṇe Rāmaputte abhippasannā samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karonti yadidaṃ abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ ti.

7. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama . . . yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ bhota Gotamena: Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti. Etaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ brāhmaṇa vijjati yaṃ sappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti. Etaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇo ṭhānaṃ vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

Handa ca dāni mayaṃ bho Gotama gacchāma bahukieccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇiyāti. Yassa dāni tvam brāhmaṇa kālaṃ maññasīti. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anu-moditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmiti.

### 188.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Upako Maṇḍikāputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Upako Maṇḍikāputto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Ahaṃ hi bhante evaṃ-vādi evaṃ-ditṭhi: yo koci parūpārambhaṃ vatteti parūpārambhaṃ vattento sabbaso na uppādeti anuppādentō gārayho hoti upavajjo ti.

Parūpārambhaṃ ce Upaka vattento na uppādeti anuppā-

dento gārayho hoti upavajjo.<sup>1</sup> Tvaṃ kho si Upaka parūpārambhaṃ vattesi parūpārambhaṃ vattento na uppādesi anuppādento gārayho hosi upavajjo ti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhante ummujjamānakaṃ yeva mahatā pāsena bandheyya, evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ bhante ummujjamānako yeva Bhagavatā mahatā vādapāsena baddho<sup>2</sup> ti.

Idaṃ akusalan ti kho Upaka mayā paññattaṃ tattha aparimāṇā padā aparimāṇā vyañjanā aparimāṇā Tathāgatassa dhammadesanā : iti p' idaṃ<sup>3</sup> akusalaṃ, taṃ kho pan' idaṃ akusalaṃ pahātabban ti kho Upaka mayā paññattaṃ tattha aparimāṇā padā aparimāṇā vyañjanā aparimāṇā Tathāgatassa dhammadesanā, iti p' idaṃ<sup>3</sup> akusalaṃ pahātabban ti. Idaṃ kusalan ti kho Upako mayā paññattaṃ . . . dhammadesanā : iti p' idaṃ<sup>3</sup> kusalaṃ taṃ kho pan' idaṃ kusalaṃ bhāvetabban ti kho pan' Upaka mayā paññattaṃ tattha . . . dhammadesanā—iti p' idaṃ<sup>3</sup> kusalaṃ bhāvetabban ti.

3. Atha kho Upako Maṇḍikāputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā yāvatako ahosi Bhagavatā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ rañño Māgadhasa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa ārocesi.

Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto kupito anattamano Upakaṃ Maṇḍikāputtaṃ etad avoca : Yāva dhamṣi vāyaṃ loṇakārakadārako<sup>4</sup> yāva mukharo<sup>5</sup> yāva pagabbho yatra hi nāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ arahataṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ āsādetabbaṃ<sup>6</sup> maññissati, apehi tvaṃ Upaka vinassa mā tvaṃ addasan ti.

### 189.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave sacchikaraṇīyā dhammā. Ka-tame cattāro ?

<sup>1</sup> B. K. omits these ten words and reads—Taṃ khosi Upo<sup>o</sup> vattento na upapādeti anupapādento gārayho hoti upavajjo ti. For si in SS. we ought perhaps to read pi.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. S. D. bandho ti.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. taṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. Yāva dhamṣi vatāyaṃ loṇakārako<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S. Tr. mukhora.

<sup>6</sup> B. K., S. T. āsādetabbaṃ.

Atthi bhikkhave dhammā kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā satiyā sacchikaraṇīyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā paññāya sacchikaraṇīyā.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā ? Attha vimokhā bhikkhave kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā satiyā sacchikaraṇīyā ? Pubbenivāso bhikkhave satiyā sacchikaraṇīyo.

4. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyā ?

Sattānaṃ cutuppāto bhikkhave cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyo.

5. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā paññāya sacchikaraṇīyā ?

Āsavānaṃ khayō bhikkhave paññāya sacchikaraṇīyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro sacchikaraṇīyā dhammā ti.

## 190.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbarāme Migāramātupāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisīno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūtaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi :

Apalāpā'yam bhikkhave parisā nippalāpā'yam bhikkhave parisā suddhā sāre patitṭhitā. Tathārūpo ayaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā'yam bhikkhave parisā yathārūpā parisā dullabhā dassanāya pi lokasmiṃ. Tathārūpo ayaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā'yam bhikkhave parisā yathārūpā parisā āhuneyyo pahuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Tathārūpo ayaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā'yam bhikkhave parisā yathārūpāya parisāya appam pi dinnam bahuṃ hoti bahuṃ dinnam bahutaraṃ. Tathārūpo ayaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā'yam bhikkhave parisā yathārūpaṃ parisam alaṃ yojanagaṇanāni pi dassanāya gantum api puṭamsenāpi.<sup>2</sup> Tathārūpo ayaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. apalāsā . . . nippalāsā.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. puṭosenāpi. See Sum. p. 288.

2. Santi bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe devappattā viharanti, santi bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe brahmappattā viharanti, santi . . . ānejjappattā viharanti, santi . . . ariyappattā viharanti.

3. Kathan ca bhikkhave bhikkhu devappatto hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmesu . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu devappatto hoti.

4. Kathan ca bhikkhave bhikkhu brahmappatto hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . pharitva viharati, karuṇā . . . muditā . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthim, iti uddham addho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam, upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu brahmappatto hoti.

5. Kathan ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ānejjappatto hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamma paṭighasaññānaṃ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsañācāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanam samatikkamma anantaṃ viññānaṃ ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma n'atthi kiñciti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ānejjappatto hoti.

6. Kathan ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyappatto hoti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadati yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyappatto hoti.

Yodhajivavaggo <sup>1</sup> catuttho.

<sup>1</sup> K. Brahmaṇavaggo.

[Tass' uddānaṃ :

Yodhā pāṭibhogasutaṃ<sup>1</sup> abhayasamaṇasaccena pañcamam  
Ummaṅga-Vassakāro<sup>2</sup> Upako sacchikiriya ca uposatho ti.]

### 191.

1. Sotānugatanam bhikkhave dhammānaṃ vacasā paricī-  
tānaṃ manasānupekkhitānaṃ diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānaṃ  
cattāro<sup>1</sup> ānisaṃsā pātikaṅkhā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti, suttaṃ  
geyyam . . . vedallaṃ. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā  
honti vacasā paricītā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭi-  
viddhā. So muṭṭhassati kālaṃ kurumāno aññataraṃ deva-  
nikāyaṃ uppajjati. Tassa tattha sukhino dhammapadāni  
pi lapanti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha so satto  
khippaṃ yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Sotānugatanam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dhammānaṃ vacasā . . . diṭ-  
ṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānaṃ ayaṃ paṭhamo ānisaṃso paṭi-  
kaṅkho.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyā-  
puṇāti, suttaṃ . . . vedallaṃ. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā  
honti . . . suppaṭividdhā. So muṭṭhassati kālaṃ kuru-  
māno aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ uppajjati. Tassa tattha na  
h' eva kho sukhino dhammapadāni pi lapanti, api ca kho  
bhikkhu iddhiṃ cetovasippatto devaparisāyaṃ dhammaṃ  
deseti. Tassa evaṃ hoti : ayaṃ vāso dhammavinayo  
yatthāhaṃ pubbe brahmacariyaṃ acarin ti.<sup>3</sup> Dandho  
bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippaṃ yeva  
visesagāmī hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kusalo bherisaddassa, so  
addhānamaggapaṭipanno bherisaddaṃ suṇeyya tassa na h'  
eva kho assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā bherisaddo nu kho na  
nu kho bherisaddo ti, atha kho bherisaddo t' eva niṭṭhaṃ  
gaccheyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B. K. cattāro me ānisaṃsā.

<sup>2</sup> S. M., S. Tr. Sotānudhatānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> See Sum. p 223.



pariyāpunāti suttam . . . vedallam. Tassa te dhammā . . . pe . . . khippam yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Sotānugatānam bhikkhave . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānam ayam bhikkhave dutiyo ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpunāti . . . [§ 2] dhammapadāni pi lapanti, na pi bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto devaparisāyam dhammam deseti, api ca kho devaputto devaparisāyam dhammam deseti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: ayam vāso dhammavinayo yatthāham pubbe brahmacariyam acarin ti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippam yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kusalo saṅkhasaddassa, so addhānamaggaṭṭipanno saṅkhasaddam suṇeyya, tassa na<sup>1</sup> h' eva kho assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā saṅkhasaddo nu kho na nu kho saṅkhasaddo ti, atha kho saṅkhasaddo t'<sup>2</sup> eva<sup>2</sup> niṭṭham gaccheyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpunāti suttam . . . visesagāmī hoti.

Sotānugatānam bhikkhave dhammānam vacasā paricitānam manasānupekkhitānam diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānam ayam tatiyo ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpunāti suttam . . . pe . . . dhammapadāni pi lapanti na pi bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto devaparisāyam dhammam deseti na pi devaputto devaparisāya dhammam deseti, api ca kho opapātiko opapātikam sāreti: sarasi tvam mārīsa sarasi tvam mārīsa yattha mayam pubbe brahmacariyam acarimhāti? So evaṃ āha: sarāmi mārīsā sarāmi mārīsāti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippam yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dve sahāyakā sahapaṃsukilītā te kadāci karahici aññamaññam samāgaccheyyūṃ, tam enaṃ sahāyako sahāyakam evaṃ vadeyya: idam pi samma sarasi idam pi me samma sarasīti? So evaṃ vadeyya:

<sup>1</sup> B. K. omits tassa na.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. tveva.

sarāmi samma sarāmi sammāti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . visesagāmi hoti.

Sotanugatānaṃ bhikkhave . . . suppaṭividdhānaṃ ayaṃ catuttho ānisaṃso paṭikaṅkho.

Sotanugatānaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ . . . suppaṭividdhānaṃ ime cattāro ānisaṃsā paṭikaṅkhā ti.

## 192.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave ṭhānāni catuhi ṭhānehi vedittabbāni. Katamāni cattārī? <sup>1</sup>

Samvāseṇa bhikkhave sīlaṃ vedittabbaṃ, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ <sup>2</sup> manasikarotā no amanasikārā <sup>3</sup> paññavatā no duppaññenā.

Samvohāreṇa bhikkhave soceyyaṃ vedittabbaṃ, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ <sup>2</sup> manasikarotā no amanasikārā <sup>3</sup> paññavatā no duppaññenā.

Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo vedittabbaṃ, so ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ <sup>2</sup> . . . duppaññenā.

Sācacehāya bhikkhave paññā vedittabbā, sā ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ <sup>2</sup> manasikarotā no amanasikārā <sup>3</sup> paññavatā no duppaññenā.

2. Samvāseṇa bhikkhave sīlaṃ vedittabbaṃ, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā . . . duppaññenāti—iti pi kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñc' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggaleṇa saddhiṃ samvāsamāno evaṃ jānāti: dīgharattaṃ kho ayaṃ āyasmā khaṇḍakārī chiddakārī sabalakārī kammāsakārī na santatakārī <sup>4</sup> na santatavutti <sup>5</sup> sīlesu, dussilo ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā silavā ti.

Idha pana bhikkhave puggalo puggaleṇa saddhiṃ samvāsamāno evaṃ jānāti: dīgharattaṃ kho ayaṃ āyasmā akhaṇḍakārī acchiddakārī asabalakārī akammāsakārī san-

<sup>1</sup> See Saṃyutta III. 2. 1, p. 78.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. itaraṃ, and SS. occasionally.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. amanasikarotā.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. santatakārī.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. santatavutti; S. Tr. santavutti.

tatakārī santatavutti silesu, sīlavā ayaṃ ayasmā nāyaṃ ayasmā dussīlo ti.

Samvāseṇa bhikkhave sīlaṃ veditabbaṃ, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ manasikarotā no amanasikārā paññavatā no duppaññenāti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

3. Samvohāreṇa bhikkhave soceyyaṃ veditabbaṃ tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā . . . duppaññenāti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñc' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggaleṇa saddhiṃ samvohāramāno evaṃ jānāti: aññathā kho ayaṃ āyasmā ekena eko voharati aññathā dvīhi aññathā tihi aññathā sambahulehi, vokkamati ayaṃ āyasmā purimavohārā pacchimavohārā, aparisuddhavohāro ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā parisuddhavohāro ti.

Idha pana bhikkhave puggalo puggaleṇa saddhiṃ samvohāramāno evaṃ jānāti: yath' eva kho ayaṃ āyasmā ekena eko voharati tathā dvīhi tathā tihi tathā sambahulehi, nāyaṃ āyasmā vokkamati purimavohārā pacchimavohārā, parisuddhavohāro ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā aparisuddhavohāro ti.

Samvohāreṇa bhikkhave soceyyaṃ veditabbaṃ, tañ ca kho . . . idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

4. Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo veditabbo, so ca kho . . . duppaññenāti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñc' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco ñātivyaśanena vā phuttho samāno bhogavyaśanena vā phuttho samāno rogavyaśanena vā phuttho samāno iti paṭisañcikkhati: tathābhūto kho ayaṃ lokasannivāso tathābhūto attabhāvapaṭilābho yathābhūte lokasannivāse yathābhūte attabhāvapaṭilābhe attha lokadhammā lokaṃ anuparivattanti loko c' attha lokadhamme anuparivattati lābho ca alābho ca ayaso ca yaso ca nindā ca paśamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ cāti. So ñātivyaśanena vā phuttho samāno . . . rogavyaśanena vā phuttho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattaṃ kandaṃ sam-mohaṃ āpajjati.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco ñātivyaśanena . . . ro-

gavyasanena vā phutṭho samāno iti paṭisañeikkhati : tathā-bhūto kho ayaṃ lokasannivāso . . . dukkhañ cāti. So ñātiyvasanena vā phutṭhosamāno rogavyasanena vā phutṭho samāno na socati na kilamati . . . na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo veditabbo . . . idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

5. Sākacchāya bhikkhave paññā veditabbā. Sā ca kho . . . duppaññenāti—iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñc' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ?

. Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākacchāyamāno evaṃ jānāti : yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca abhinīhāro yathā ca pañhasamudācāro duppañño ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā paññavā. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Tathā hi ayaṃ āyasmā na c' eva gambhīraṃ atthapadaṃ udāharati santam paṇitaṃ atakkāvacaraṃ nipuṇaṃ paṇḍitavedaniyaṃ, yañ ca ayaṃ āyasmā dhammaṃ bhāsati tassa ca na paṭibalo saṅkhittena vā vitthārena vā atthaṃ ācikkhituṃ desetuṃ paññāpetuṃ paṭṭhapetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikātuṃ, duppañño ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā paññavā. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cakkhumā puriso udakarahadassa tīre ṭhito passeyya parittaṃ macchaṃ ummujjamānaṃ, tass' evam assa : yathā kho imassa macchassa ummaggo yathā ca ūmighāto yathā ca vegāyitattaṃ paritto ayaṃ maccho nāyaṃ maccho mahanto ti, evam eva kho bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākacchāyamāno evaṃ jānāti . . . pe . . . paññavā ti.

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākacchāyamāno evaṃ jānāti : yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca abhinīhāro yathā ca pañhasamudācāro duppañño ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā paññavā. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Tathā hi ayaṃ āyasmā gambhīraṃ atthapadaṃ udāharati santam paṇitaṃ atakkāvacanaṃ nipuṇaṃ paṇḍitavedaniyaṃ, yañ ca ayaṃ āyasmā dhammaṃ bhāsati tassa ca paṭibalo saṅkhittena vā vitthārena vā atthaṃ ācikkhituṃ desetuṃ paññāpetuṃ paṭṭhapetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikātuṃ, paññavā ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā duppañño. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cakkhumā puriso udakarahadassa tīre ṭhito passeyya mahantaṃ macchaṃ ummujjamānaṃ, tass'

evaṃ assa : yathā kho imassa macchassa ummaggo yathā ca ūmighāto yathā ca vegāyitattam mahanto ayaṃ maccho nāyaṃ maccho paritto ti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākacchāyamāno evaṃ jānāti : yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca pañhasamudācāro, duppañño ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā paññavā. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Tathā hi ayaṃ āyasmā gambhīraṃ c' eva atthapadam udāharati santam paṇitam atakkāvacaram nipuṇam paṇḍitavedanīyaṃ yañ ca ayaṃ āyasmā dhammaṃ bhāsati tassa ca paṭibalo saṅkhittena vā vitthārena vā attham ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum, paññavā ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā duppañño ti.

Sākacchāya bhikkhave paññā veditabbā, sā ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram manasikarotā no amanasikārā paññavata no duppaññenāti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ṭhānāni imehi catuhi ṭhānehi veditabbāniti.

### 193.<sup>1</sup>

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhaddiyo Licchavi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Bhaddiyo Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Sutam me taṃ bhante māyāvi samaṇo Gotamo āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ<sup>2</sup> jānāti yāya aññatitthiyaṇam sāvake āvaṭṭetiti.<sup>3</sup> Ye te bhante evaṃ āhaṃsu : māyāvi samaṇo Gotamo āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ jānāti yāya aññatitthiyaṇam sāvake āvaṭṭetiti—kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaronti na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto<sup>4</sup> gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgacchati, anabbhakkhātukāmā<sup>5</sup> hi mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantam ti.

<sup>1</sup> See Aṅguttara III. 65. 3.

<sup>2</sup> SS. āvaddhanī māyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S. S. āvaddhetiti.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. vādānuvādo.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. anabbhācikkhitukāmā.

2. Etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā naya-hetu mā ākāraparivitakkena mā dīṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattantīti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya pajaheyyātha.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya — lobho purisassa ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti ?

Ahitāya bhante ti.

Luddho paṇāyaṃ Bhaddiya purisapuggalo lobhena abhi-bhūto pariyādinna-citto paṇam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati paradāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathat-tāya <sup>1</sup> samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti <sup>2</sup> dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya ti.

Evam bhante.

4. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya doso purisassa . . . pe . . . moho purisassa . . . pe . . . sārambho purisassa ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti ?

Ahitāya bhante.

Sāraddho paṇāyaṃ Bhaddiya purisapuggalo sārambhena abhibhūto . . . dukkhāyāti.

Evam bhante.

5. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vāti ?

Akusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vāti ?

Sāvajjā bhante.

Viññugarahitā va viññuppasatthā vāti ?

Viññugarahitā bhante.

Samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti no vā kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti ?

Samattā bhante samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvat-tanti, evaṃ no ettha hotīti.

6. Iti kho Bhaddiya yaṃ taṃ avocumha : etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya ma itikirāya

<sup>1</sup> B. K. tadatthāya.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. yaṃ pahoti.

mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkaheṭu mā ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattantīti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya pajahēyyāthāti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya . . . pe . . . garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā vā jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhamma anavajjā ime dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya saṃvattantīti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya upasampajja vihareyyātha.

8. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya—alobho purisassa ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti?

Hitāya bhante.

Aluddho paṇāyaṃ Bhaddiya purisapuggalo lobhena anabhibhūto apariyādinnacitto n' eva paṇaṃ hanti na adinnaṃ ādiyati na paradāraṃ gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi tathattāya na samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti?

Evam bhante.

9. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya—adoso purisassa . . . pe . . . amoho purisassa [. . . pe] . . . asārambho purisassa ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti?

Hitāya bhante.

Asāraddho paṇāyaṃ purisapuggalo asārambhena anabhibhūto apariyādinnacitto n' eva paṇaṃ hanti na adinnaṃ ādiyati . . . hitāya sukhāyāti.

Evam bhante.

10. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vāti?

Kusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vāti?

Anavajjā bhante.

Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vāti.

Viññuppasatthā bhante.

Samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti no vā katham vā ettha hotīti.

Samattā bhante samādinna hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti evaṃ no ettha hotīti.

11. Iti kho Bhaddiya yaṃ taṃ avocumha : etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā nayahetu ākāraparivittakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññūppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya saṃvattantīti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya upasampajja vihareyyāthāti—iti yaṃ taṃvuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

12. Ye kho te Bhaddiya loke santo sappurisā te sāvakam evaṃ samādapeti : Ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa lobhaṃ vineyya<sup>1</sup> viharāhi lobhaṃ vineyya<sup>1</sup> viharanto na lobhajaṃ kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, dosaṃ vineyya<sup>1</sup> viharāhi dosaṃ vineyya<sup>1</sup> viharanto na dosajaṃ kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, mohaṃ vineyya<sup>1</sup> viharāhi mohaṃ vineyya<sup>1</sup> viharanto na mohajaṃ kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, sārambhaṃ vineyya<sup>1</sup> viharāhi sārambhaṃ vineyya<sup>1</sup> viharanto na sārambhajaṃ kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasāti.

13. Evaṃ vutte Bhaddiyo Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Abhikkantaṃ bhante . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃgatan ti.

Api nu tāhaṃ<sup>2</sup> Bhaddiya evaṃ avacam : ehi me tvaṃ Bhaddiya sāvako hohi, ahaṃ satthā bhavissāmiti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Evaṃ-vādiṃ kho maṃ Bhaddiya evaṃ-akkhāyim eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā asatā tucchā musā abhutena abbhācikkhanti : māyāvi samaṇo Gotamo āvattaniṃ māyaṃ jānāti yāya . . . āvattetīti.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> SS. repeat the word vineyya.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. tyāhaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> See M. N. p. 383.



Bhaddikā bhante āvaṭṭanī māyā kālyāṇī bhante āvaṭṭanī māyā. Piyā me bhante ñāṭisalohitā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyūṃ piyānam pi me assa ñāṭisalohitānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante khattiyā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyūṃ sabbesam p'assa khattiyānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante brāhmaṇā . . . vessā . . . suddā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyūṃ sabbesam p'assa suddānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti.

Evam etaṃ Bhaddiya evam etaṃ Bhaddiya. Sabbe ce pi Bhaddiya khattiyā [imāya āvaṭṭaniyā] āvaṭṭeyyūṃ akusaladhammappahānāya kusadaladhammūpasampadāya sabbesam p'assa khattiyānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Bhaddiya brāhmaṇā vessā suddā . . . āvaṭṭeyyūṃ akusaladhammappahānāya kusadaladhammūpasampadāya sabbesam p'assa suddānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti. Sadevako ce pi Bhaddiya loko samārako sabrahmakko sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi pajā sadevamanussā . . . āvaṭṭeyyūṃ akusaladhammappahānāya kusadaladhammūpasampadāya sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya.

Ime ce pi Bhaddiya mahāsālā . . . āvaṭṭeyyūṃ akusaladhammappahānāya kusadaladhammūpasampadāya imesam p'assa mahāsālānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sace ceteyyūṃ ko pana vādo manussabhūṭassāti ?

## 194.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Koliyesu <sup>1</sup> viharati Sāpūgannāma <sup>2</sup> Koliyānam nigame. Atha kho sambhulā Sāpūgiyā <sup>3</sup> Koliyaputtā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Ānandam abhivādetvā . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te Sāpūgiye Koliyaputte āyasmā Ānando etad avoca :

Cattār' imāni Vyagghapajjā pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgāni + tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammāsambud-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Koliyesu.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. Sāmugiyam.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. Sāmugiyānāma.

+ S. D., S. T. parisuddhi.

dhenā sammad akkhātāni sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokapari-  
devānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaga-  
māya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya.  
Katamaṇi cattāri ?

Silapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, cittapārisuddhipadhāni-  
yaṅgaṃ, diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, vimuttipārisud-  
dhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

2. Katamaṇ ca Vyagghapajjā silapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅ-  
gaṃ ?

Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu silavā hoti samādāya sikkhati  
sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā silapārisuddhi,  
iti evarupaṃ silapārisuddhiṃ aparipūraṃ vā paripūressāmi  
paripūraṃ vā tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmiti. Yo  
tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussaho ca ussolhi ca appaṭi-  
vāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca idaṃ vuccati Vyaggha-  
pajjā silapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

Katamaṇ ca Vyagghapajjā cittapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅ-  
gaṃ ?

3. Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmehi . . . pe  
. . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuc-  
cati Vyagghapajjā cittapārisuddhi, iti evarupaṃ cittapāri-  
suddhiṃ aparipūraṃ vā . . . pe . . . tattha tattha  
paññāya anuggahissāmiti. Yo tattha chando . . . sam-  
pajaññaṇ ca idaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā cittapārisuddhi-  
padhāniyaṅgaṃ.

4. Katamaṇ ca Vyagghapajjā diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāni-  
yaṅgaṃ ?

Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhū-  
taṃ pajānāti . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathā-  
bhūtaṃ pajānāti ayaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā diṭṭhipārisud-  
dhi, iti evarupaṃ diṭṭhipārisuddhiṃ aparipūraṃ vā . . .  
pe . . . tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmiti. Yo tattha  
chando . . . sampajaññaṇ ca idaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā  
diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

5. Katamaṇ ca Vyagghapajjā vimuttipārisuddhipadhāni-  
yaṅgaṃ ?

Sa kho so Vyagghapajjā ariyasāvako iminā ca silapāri-  
suddhipadhāniyaṅgena samannāgato iminā ca cittapāri-

suddhipadhbāṇiyaṅgena samannāgato iminā ca ditṭhipāri-suddhipadhbāṇiyaṅgena samannāgato rajaniyesu dhammesu cittaṃ vimoceti. So rajaniyesu dhammesu cittaṃ virājetvā vimocaniyesu dhammesu cittaṃ vimocetvā sammāvimuttiṃ phusati. Āyaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā vimuttipārisuddhi, iti evarūpaṃ vimuttipārisuddhiṃ . . . tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissamīti. Yo tattha chando . . . sampajaññaṃ ca idaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā vimuttipārisuddhipadhbāṇiyaṅgaṃ.

Imāni kho Vyagghapajjā cattāri pārisuddhipadhbāṇiyaṅgāni tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammā sambuddhena sammad akkhātāni sattānaṃ visuddhiyā soka-paridevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

### 195.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Vappo Sakko nigaṇṭhasāvako yen' āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Vappaṃ Sakkaṃ nigaṇṭhasāvakaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca :

Idh' assa<sup>1</sup> Vappa kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā passasi<sup>2</sup> no tvaṃ Vappa taṃ ṭhānaṃ yatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum<sup>3</sup> abhisamparāyan ti ?

Passāma' ahaṃ bhante taṃ ṭhānaṃ idh' assa bhante pubbe pāpakammaṃ katamaṃ avipakkavipākaṃ tatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum<sup>3</sup> abhisamparāyan ti.

Ayaṃ c' eva kho pana āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa Vappena Sakkena nigaṇṭhasāvakena saddhiṃ kathā vipakatā hoti.<sup>4</sup>

2. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayena paṭisallānā vuṭ-

<sup>1</sup> MSS. idhāssa.

<sup>2</sup> S.D. passito.

<sup>3</sup> So SS. but B. K. anvāssaveyyum.

<sup>4</sup> B. K., S. Tr. saddhiṃ antarā kathā hoti vippakatā hoti.

thito yen' upatthānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca :

Kāya nu 'ttha Moggallāna etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti?

Idhāhaṃ bhante Vappaṃ Sakkaṃ nigaṇṭhasāvakaṃ etad avoca: idh' assa Vappa kāyena saṃvuto . . . manasā saṃvuto avijjāvīrāgā vijjuppādā passasi<sup>1</sup> no tvam Vappa taṃ thānaṃ yatoniḍānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisamparāyaṇaṃ ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante Vappo Sakko nigaṇṭhasāvako maṃ etad avoca: Passāma' ahaṃ bhante taṃ thānaṃ idh' assa bhante pubbe pāpakam-maṃ kataṃ avipakkavipākaṃ tatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisamparāyaṇaṃ ti—ayaṃ kho no<sup>2</sup> bhante Vappena Sakkena nigaṇṭhasāvakena saddhiṃ kathā<sup>3</sup> vippakatā atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Vappaṃ Sakkaṃ nigaṇṭhasāvakaṃ etad avoca :

Sace kho<sup>4</sup> me tvam Vappa anuññeyyaṃ c' eva anujāneyyāsi paṭikkositabbaṃ ca paṭikkoseyyāsi yassa ca me bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ na jāneyyāsi, maṃ eva tattha uttarim paṭipuccheyyāsi—idaṃ bhante kathaṃ imassa ko attho ti? Siyā no<sup>5</sup> ettha<sup>6</sup> kathāsallāpo ti.

Anuññeyyaṃ c' evāhaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhante Bhagavato anujānissāmi paṭikkositabbaṃ ca paṭikkosissāmi, yassa cāhaṃ<sup>8</sup> Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ na jānissāmi, Bhagavantam yev' ettha uttarim paṭipucchissāmi—idaṃ bhante kathaṃ imassa ko attho ti? Hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

4. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Vappa? Ye kāyasamārambhāpaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapaṇiḷāhā kāyasamārambhā paṭivirataṃ evaṃ sa te āsavā vighātapaṇiḷāhā na honti, so navaṃ ca kammaṃ na karoti purāṇaṃ kammaṃ phussa

<sup>1</sup> S. D. phassasi.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. Ayaṃ kho no; S. Tr. Ayaṃ kho me; S. D., S. T. Ayaṃ kho.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. antarā kathā.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. omits kho. <sup>5</sup> S. T. kho. <sup>6</sup> S. D. c' ettha.

<sup>7</sup> B. K. c' eva pāhaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B. K. vāhaṃ.

phussa vyantikaroti,<sup>1</sup> sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā<sup>2</sup> paccattam veditabbā viññūhiti.

Passasi no tvaṃ Vappa taṃ ṭhānaṃ yatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisampārāyaṇaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

5. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Vappa? Ye vacīsamārambhapaṇḍitā upapajjanti āsavā vighātapaṇḍitā vacīsamārambhā paṭiviratassa evaṃ sa te āsavā vighātapaṇḍitā na honti, so navaṇ ca kammaṃ . . . phussa phussa vyantikaroti sandiṭṭhikā . . . viññūhiti. Passasi no tvaṃ Vappa taṃ ṭhānaṃ yatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisampārāyaṇaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Vappa? Ye manosaṃsamārambhapaṇḍitā . . . pe . . . manosaṃsamārambhā paṭiviratassa evaṃ sa te āsavā vighātapaṇḍitā na honti, so navaṇ ca kammaṃ . . . abhisampārāyaṇaṃ ti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

7. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Vappa? Ye avijjāpaccayā upapajjanti āsavā vighātapaṇḍitā avijjāviraḍā vijjuppādā evaṃ sa te āsavā vighātapaṇḍitā na honti, so navaṇ ca kammaṃ . . . abhisampārāyaṇaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

8. Evaṃ sammāvimutticittassa kho Vappa bhikkhuṇo cha satatavihārā<sup>3</sup> adhigatā honti. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n' eva sumano hotina dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. So kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti, jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti, kāyassa bhedaṃ uddham jīvitapariyādānā idh'eva sabba vedayitāni + anabhinanditāni<sup>5</sup> sītibhavissantitī pajānāti.

9. Seyyathāpi Vappa thūnaṃ paṭicca chāyā paññāyati, atha

<sup>1</sup> See Sum. p. 125.

<sup>2</sup> B. B. opaneyyikā.

<sup>3</sup> S. D. santavihārā.

<sup>4</sup> S. T. vedayitabbāni.

<sup>5</sup> S. D. abhinanditāni.

puriso<sup>1</sup> āgaccheyya kudālapitakam ādāya, so tam thūṇam mūle<sup>2</sup> chindeyya, mūle chetvā palikhaṇeyya, palikhaṇetvā mūlāni uddhareyya antamaso usīranālimattāni pi. So tam thūṇam khaṇḍākhaṇḍikam<sup>3</sup> chindeyya, khaṇḍākhaṇḍikam<sup>3</sup> chetvā phāleyya, phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā vātātape visoseyya, vātātape visosetvā agginā daheyya, agginā dahitvā<sup>4</sup> masiṃ kareyya, masiṃ katvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya<sup>5</sup> nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya. Evaṃ hi 'ssa Vappa yā thūṇam paṭicca chāyā sā uccinnamulā tālāvattukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Evaṃ eva kho Vappa evaṃ sammāvimutticittassa bhikkhuno cha satatavibhārā adhi-gatā honti. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā . . . sampajāno, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbāṃ phusitvā manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n' eva sumano hoti na dum-mano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. So kāyapari-yantikaṃ . . . pe . . . sītibhavissantīti pajānāti.

10. Evaṃ vutte Vappo Sakko nigaṇṭhasāvako Bhaga-vantaṃ etad avoca :

Seyyathāpi bhante puriso udayatthiko<sup>6</sup> assa paṇīyaṃ<sup>7</sup> poseyya so udayaṇ c'eva na labheyya<sup>8</sup> uttariṇ ca kila-mathassa vighātassa bhāgi assa. Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ bhante udayatthiko bāle<sup>9</sup> niganthe payirupāsīṃ, svā-haṃ udayaṇ c'eva nādhigacchīṃ uttariṇ ca kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi ahoṣīṃ. Esāhaṃ bhante ajjatagge yo me bālesu nigaṇṭhesu sampasādo taṃ mahāvāte vā opunāmi<sup>10</sup> nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāhemi.

Abhikkantaṃ bhante . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ

<sup>1</sup> B. K. paññāyetha puriso gaccheyya.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. mūlaṃ. See Aṅguttara III. 69. 11.

<sup>3</sup> S. D. kaṇḍākaṇḍim.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. dahetvā.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. ophuneyya ; S. D. othuneyya.

<sup>6</sup> S. D. udāyatthika . . . udāyaṇ ; S. T. udāyattiko . . . udāyaṇ ; S. Tr. udayatthiko . . . udayaṇ.

<sup>7</sup> B. K. paṇīyaṃ ; S. T. pāṇīyaṃ ; S. Tr. paṇiyā.

<sup>8</sup> B. K. nādhigaccheyya. <sup>9</sup> B. K. bālaṃ ; S. S. bāle.

<sup>10</sup> B. K. odhunāmi.

bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

### 196.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Saḷho <sup>1</sup> ca Licchavi Abhayo ca Licchavi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sālho Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca: santi bhante eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā dvayena oghassa nittharaṇaṃ paññāpentī silavisuddhi-hetu ca tapojigucchāhetu ca. Idha bhante Bhagavā kim āhāti?

2. Silavisuddhiṃ kho ahaṃ Sālha aññataraṃ sāmāññaṅgan ti vadāmi. Ye te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā tapojigucchāhetuvādā tapojigucchāsārā tapojigucchā-allinā vilharanti abhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā aparisuddhakāyasamācārā aparisuddhāvācisaṃmācārā aparisuddhamānosamācārā aparisuddhājivā abhabbā te ñāṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

3. Seyyathāpi Sālha puriso naḍiṃ taritukāmo, tiṇhaṃ kuthāriṃ ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya. So tattha passeyya mahatiṃ sālalatṭhiṃ <sup>2</sup> ujumṃ navam <sup>3</sup> akukkuccakajātaṃ, tam enaṃ mūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā agge + chindeyya, agge chetvā sākāpalāsaṃ suvisodhitam visodheyya, sākāpalāsaṃ suvisodhitam visodhetvā kuthārihi taccheyya, kuthārihi tacchetvā vāsīhi taccheyya, vāsīhi tacchetvā lekhaṇiyā likheyya, <sup>4</sup> lekhaṇiyā likhitvā pāsāṇagūlena <sup>5</sup> dhopeyya, pāsāṇagūlena dhopevā naḍiṃ patāreyya. Tam kiṃ maññasi Sālha, bhabbo nu kho so puriso naḍiṃ taritun ti? No h' etaṃ bhante.

4. Tam kissa hetu? Asu hi <sup>6</sup> bhante sālalatṭhi bahiddhā

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Sālo.

<sup>2</sup> SS. Sālaladdhiṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. ujumṃ navam; S. D. ujuvanam; S. Tr. ujunavam.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. aggaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. lekheyya . . . lekhitvā.

<sup>6</sup> S. T. -gulena. See M. N. p. 233.

<sup>7</sup> B. K. amum hi; S. D. ayūhi.

suparikammakatā, anto avisuddhā. Tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkham — sālalatṭhī saṃsīdissati puriso anayavyasanam āpajjatīti.

Evam eva kho Sālha ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā tapojigucchāvādā tapojigucchāsārā tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti abhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā aparisuddhakāyasaṃācārā . . . aparisuddhājivā abhabbā te ṇāṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Ye ca kho te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapojigucchāvādā na tapojigucchāsārā na tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti bhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā parisuddhakāyasaṃācārā . . . pe . . . parisuddhājivā bhabbā te ṇāṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

5. Seyyathāpi Sālha puriso naḍim taritukāmo, tiṇhaṃ kuthārim ādāya vanam paviseyya. So tattha passeyya mahatiṃ sālalatṭhiṃ ujum navam akukkuccakajātam, tam enam mūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā agge chindeyya, agge chetvā sākāpalāsam suvisodhitam visodheyya, sākāpalāsam suvisodhitam visodhetvā kuṭhārihi taccheyya, kuṭhārihi tacchetvā vāsīhi taccheyya, vāsīhi tacchetvā nikhādanam ādāya anto suvisodhitam visodheyya, anto suvisodhitam visodhetvā lekhaṇiyā likheyya, lekhaṇiyā likhitvā pāsānaguḷena dhopeyya, pāsānaguḷena dhopetvā nāvam kareyya, piyārittam bandheyya nāvam katvā piyārittam bandhitvā naḍim patāreyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sālha bhabbo nu kho so puriso naḍim taritun ti? Evam bhante.

6. Taṃ kissa hetu? Asu hi bhante sālalatṭhī bahiddhā suparikammakatā anto suvisuddhā nāvā katā<sup>1</sup> piyārittā bhaddā.<sup>2</sup> Tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkham — nāvā na saṃsīdissati puriso sotthinā pāram gamissatīti.

Evam eva kho Sālha ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapojigucchāvādā . . . na tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti bhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā

<sup>1</sup> B. K. omits navā katā.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. piyārittā bandhānā ; S. D. piyāritta baddhāna.



parisuddhakāyasamācārā . . . parisuddhājivā bhabbā te. ũāṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

7. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo bahūni ce pi<sup>1</sup> kaṇḍacittakāni<sup>2</sup> jānāti, atha kho so tīhi ṭhānehi rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo raṇño aṅgaṇaṇa t' eva saṅkhaṇaṇa gacchati. Katamehi tīhi?

Dūrepātī ca, akkhaṇavedhī ca, mahato ca kāyassa padāletā.

8. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo dūrepātī evaṇa eva kho Sālha ariyasāvako sammāsamaḍhi hoti, sammāsamaḍhi Sālha ariyasāvako yaṇa kiṇci rūpaṇa atitānāgatapaccuppannaṇa ajjhattaṇa vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṇa vā sukhumāṇa vā hīnaṇa vā paṇitaṇa vā yaṇa dūre<sup>3</sup> santike vā sabbāṇa rūpaṇa n'etaṇa mama n'eso 'ham asmi na m'eso attā ti, evaṇa etaṇa yathābhūtaṇa sammappaṇṇāya passati. Yā kāci vedanaṇa yā kāci saṇṇā ye keci saṅkhārā yaṇa kiṇci viññāṇaṇa atitānāgatapaccuppannaṇa . . . yaṇa dūre santike vā sabbāṇa viññāṇaṇa n' etaṇa mama n'eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti, evaṇa etaṇa yathābhūtaṇa sammappaṇṇāya passati.

9. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo akkhaṇavedhī evaṇa eva kho Sālha ariyasāvako samāditṭhi hoti, samāditṭhi Sālha ariyasāvako idaṇa dukkhaṇa ti yathābhūtaṇa pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkhaṇa iroḍhaḡamaṇi paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṇa pajānāti.

10. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo mahato kāyassa padāletā evaṇa eva kho Sālha ariyasāvako sammāvimutti hoti, sammāvimutti Sālha ariyasāvako mahantaṇa avijjākhaṇaṇa padāletā ti.<sup>4</sup>

## 197.

1. Ekaṇa samayaṇa Bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṇa viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. Atha kho Mallikā devī yen' Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṇa abhivādetvā . . . Ekamantaṇa nisinnā kho Mallikā devī Bhagavantaṇa etaḍ avoca :

<sup>1</sup> B. K. omits pi.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. citrāni ; S. D. cittatāni.

<sup>3</sup> S. Tr. dūre vā.

<sup>4</sup> See Aṅguttara IV. 181.

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbhaṇṇo <sup>1</sup> ca hoti durūpo supāpiko dassanāya <sup>2</sup> daliddo ca hoti appassako appabhogo appesakkho ca ?

Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbhaṇṇo <sup>1</sup> . . . dassanāya <sup>2</sup> aḍḍho ca hoti mahad-dhano mahābhogo mahesakkho ca ?

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato daliddo ca hoti appassako appabhogo appesakkho ca ?

Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato aḍḍho ca hoti mahad-dhano mahābhogo mahesakkho cāti ?

2. Idha Mallike ekacco mātugāmo kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo appam pi vutto samāno <sup>3</sup> abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthīyati, kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Sā na datā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthum yānaṃ mālaṃ gandhaṃ vilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ, <sup>4</sup> issamaṇikā <sup>5</sup> kho pana hoti, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati <sup>6</sup> upadussati issaṃ bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā <sup>7</sup> itthattaṃ āgacchati sā yattha yatthā paccājayati dubbhaṇṇā ca hoti durūpā supāpikā dassanāya daliddā ca hoti appassakā appabhogā appesakkhā ca.

3. Idha pāna Mallike ekacco mātugāmo kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo appam pi vutto . . . patitthīyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Sā datā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ, anissamaṇikā kho pana hoti, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issaṃ bandhati. Sā ce <sup>8</sup> tato cutā itthattaṃ āgacchati sā yattha

<sup>1</sup> B. K. dubbhaṇṇā, &c. The SS. mix up the genders in this and following passages.

<sup>2</sup> S. D., B. K. dassanīyā ; S. Tr. dassanāya.

<sup>3</sup> S. D. vutto samānā ; B. K. vuttā samānā.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. seyyāvasathaṃ. <sup>5</sup> MSS. issāmanikā. <sup>6</sup> B. K. ussati.

<sup>7</sup> S. D. and B. K. sa ce cūto. <sup>8</sup> S. D., B. K. sa ce.

yattha paccājayati dubbhaṇṇā hoti durūpā supāpikā dassa-  
nāya aḍḍhā ca hoti . . . mahesakkhā ca.

4. Idha pana Mallike ekacco mātugāmo akodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulō bahum pi vuttā samāno nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca na pātukaroti.<sup>1</sup> Sā na dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ, issamānikā<sup>2</sup> kho pana hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati upadussati issaṃ bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā itthattaṃ āgacchati sā yattha yattha paccājayati abhirūpā ca hoti dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā daliddā ca hoti . . . appesakkhā ca.

5. Idha Mallike ekacco mātugāmo akodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulō bahum pi vuttā samāno nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati . . . na pātukaroti. Sā dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ, anissamānikā kho pana hoti, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issaṃ bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā itthattaṃ āgacchati sā yattha yattha paccājayati abhirūpā ca hoti dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā aḍḍhā ca hoti mahaddhanā . . . mahesakkhā ca.

6. Ayaṃ kho Mallike hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbhaṇṇo ca hoti . . . appesakkho ca.

Ayaṃ kho Mallike hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbhaṇṇo ca hoti . . . mahesakkho ca.

Ayaṃ pana Mallike hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti . . . appesakkho ca.

Ayaṃ pana Mallike hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti . . . mahesakkhā cāti.

7. Evaṃ vutte Mallikā devī Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

Yan nūnāhaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhante aññaṃ jātiṃ kodhanā ahosiṃ upāyāsabahulā appam pi vuttā samānā abhisajjiṃ kuppim

<sup>1</sup> B. K. nakopaṇ ca na dosaṇ ca na appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti.

<sup>2</sup> MSS. issāmanikā.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. Yaṃ nunāhaṃ ; S. Tr., S. D. sā yan nūnāhaṃ.

vyāpajjīm patitthīyīm kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātvākāsim, sā 'haṃ bhante etarahi dubbaṇṇā durūpā supāpikā dassaniyā. Yan nūnāhaṃ bhante aññaṃ jātiṃ adāsim<sup>2</sup> samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā . . . seyyāvasatha-padipeyyaṃ, sā 'haṃ bhante etarahi adḍhā ca mahaddhanā mahābhoga. Yan nūnāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhante aññaṃ jātiṃ anis-samānikā ahoṣiṃ paralābha . . . pūjanāsu na issiṃ na upadussiṃ na issaṃ bandhiṃ, sāhaṃ bhante etarahi mahesakkhā.

Santi kho pana bhante imasimiṃ rājakule khattiyakaṇṇā pi brāhmaṇakaṇṇā pi gahapatikaṇṇā pi, tāsāhaṃ issarādhi-paccaṃ karemi, esāhaṃ bhante ajjatagge akodhanā bhavis-sāmi anupāyāsabahulā bahum pi vuttā samānā nābhisaṃjissāmi na kupissāmi na vyāpajjissāmi na patitthiyyissāmi na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukarissāmi, dassāmi samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ . . . seyyāvasatha-padipeyyaṃ, anissamānikā bhavissāmi, paralābhasakkāra-garukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na ississāmi na upadus-sissāmi na issaṃ bandhissāmi.

Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante . . . Upā-sikaṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

### 198.<sup>3</sup>

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n' ev' attantapo<sup>4</sup> hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyut-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ; S. Tr., S. D. sā nūnāhaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. aññaṃ jātiṃ dātā ahoṣiṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Puggala Paṇṇatti, pp. 56-61; Majjhima Nikāya, p. 343.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. so n' eva att ° . . . naparit'.

to na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. So anattantapo aparatantapo diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto nibbūto sitibhuto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attantapo hoti ataparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo acelako hoti muttācāro hatthāpalekhaṇo, na ehi-bhadantiko na tiṭṭha-bhadantiko, nābhīhaṭaṃ na uddissakataṃ na nimantanāṃ sādiyati. So na kumbhīmukhā paṭigaṇhāti na kaḷopimukhā paṭigaṇhāti na eḷakamantaraṃ na daṇḍamantaraṃ na musalamantaraṃ na dvinnāṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya na purisantaragatāya, na saṅkittisu, na yattha sū upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārīni, na macchaṃ na maṃsaṃ, na suraṃ na merayaṃ na thusodakaṃ pivati. So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopike dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopike . . . pe . . . sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopike. Ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvihi pi dattihi yāpeti . . . pe . . . sattahi pi dattihi yāpeti, ekāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti . . . pe . . . sattāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikam pi pariyāyabhattachhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. So sākhabhakkho pi hoti sāmākabhakkho pi hoti nīvārabhakkho pi hoti daddulabhakkho pi hoti haṭabhakkho pi hoti kaṇabhakkho pi hoti ācāmabhakkho pi hoti piñṇākabhakkho pi hoti tiṇabhakkho pi hoti gomayabhakkho pi hoti, vanamūlaphalābhāro yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī. So sāṇāni pi dhāreti masāṇāni pi dhāreti chavadussāni pi dhāreti paṃsukūlāni pi dhāreti tiriṭakāni pi dhāreti ajināni pi dhāreti ajinakhipam pi dhāreti kusacīram pi dhāreti vākacīram pi dhāreti phalakacīram pi dhāreti kesakambalam pi dhāreti vālakambalam pi dhāreti ulūkapakkham pi dhāreti. Kesamassulccano hoti kesamassulocananuyogam anuyutto ubbhaṭṭhako pi hoti āsanapaṭi khitto ukkuṭiko pi hoti ukkuṭikappadhānam anuyutto kaṇṭakāpassayiko pi hoti kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyaṃ kappeti, sāyatatīyakam<sup>1</sup> pi udakoro-

<sup>1</sup> S. D. sāyatatikam.

haṇānuṃyogam anuṃutto viharati. Iti evarūpaṃ anekavihitam kāyassa ātāpanapariṭāpanānuṃyogam anuṃutto viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attantapo hoti attapariṭāpanānuṃyogam anuṃutto.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo parantapo hoti parapariṭāpanānuṃyogam anuṃutto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo orabbhiko hoti sūkariko sākuntiko <sup>1</sup> māgaviko luddo macchaghātako coro coraghātako bandhanāgariko, ye vā pan' aṇṇe pi <sup>2</sup> keci kurūrakam-mantā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo parantapo hoti parapariṭāpanānuṃyogam anuṃutto.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca hoti attapariṭāpanānuṃyogam anuṃutto parantapo ca parapariṭāpanānuṃyogam anuṃutto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo rājā vā <sup>3</sup> mahāsālo. So puratthimena nagarassa navam santhāgāram + kārapetvā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kharājīnam nivāsetvā sappitelena kāyam abbhāṇijitvā migavisāṇena piṭṭhiṃ kaṇḍūvaṇṇāno santhāgāram + pavisati saddhiṃ mahesiyā brāhmaṇena ca purohiteṇa. So tattha anantarāhitāya bhūmiyā haritūpalittāya <sup>5</sup> seyyam kappeti. Ekissā gāviyā sarūpavacchāya yaṃ ekasmiṃ thāne khīraṃ hoti tena rājā yāpeti, yaṃ dutiyasmiṃ thāne khīraṃ hoti tena mahesī yāpeti, yaṃ tatiyasmiṃ thāne khīraṃ hoti tena brāhmaṇo purohito yāpeti, yaṃ catutthasmiṃ thāne khīraṃ hoti tena aggīṃ juhanti <sup>6</sup> avasesena vacchako yāpeti. So evam āha: ettakā usabhā haṇṇantu yaṇṇatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haṇṇantu yaṇṇatthāya, ettikā vacchatariyo haṇṇantu yaṇṇatthāya, ettakā ajā haṇṇantu yaṇṇatthāya, ettika urabbhā haṇṇantu yaṇṇatthāya [ettakā assā haṇṇantu yaṇṇatthāya] <sup>7</sup> ettakā rukkhā chijjantu yūpatthāya, ettakā dabbhā lūyantu barihisatthāyāti. <sup>8</sup> Ye pi

<sup>1</sup> B. K. sākuniko.

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by B. K.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. hoti vā.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. sandhāgāram.

<sup>5</sup> SS. haritupattāya.

<sup>6</sup> S. D. juṇhati.

<sup>7</sup> Inserted by B. K.

<sup>8</sup> B. B. parikammattthāya.

'ssa te honti dāsā ti vā pesā ti vā kammakarā ti vā te pi daṇḍatajjitā bhayatajjitā assumukhā rudamānā parikam-māni karonti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva attantapo hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto? So anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭh'eva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhuto sukhapaṭi-saṃvedi brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

6. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadhammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. So imaṃ lokam sadevakam samarakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇim pajam sadevamanus-sam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhakalyāṇam pariyośanakalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam, kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Taṃ dhammam suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule paccājāto, so taṃ dhammam sutvā Tathāgate saddham paṭilabhati.

7. So tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcik-khati: sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho abbhokāso pabbajjā na yidaṃ<sup>1</sup> sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekantaparisuddham saṅkhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ kesamassum oharetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyya ti. So aparena samayena appam vā bhogakkhandham pahāya mahantam vā bhogakkhandham pahāya, appam vā ñātiparivaṭṭam pahāya mahantam vā ñātiparivaṭṭam pahāya, kesamassum oharetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati.

8. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnam sikkhāsājīva-samāpanno pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihtasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī viharati, adinnādānam pahāya adinnādāna

<sup>1</sup> S. D. na idaṃ.

paṭivirato hoti dinnādāyī dinnapātikañkhī athenena suci-bhūtena attanā viharati, abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī hoti, arācārī, virato methunā gāmadhammā, musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, saccavādi saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa, piṣuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti, pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakautā bahujaṇamaṇāpā tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti, samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, kālavādi bhūtavādi atthavādi dhammavādi vinayavādi, nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitam.

9. So bijagāmaḥbhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti, ekabhattiko hoti rattūparato, virato<sup>1</sup> vikālabhojanā, naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti, mālāgandhavilepana-dhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, uccāsaya-namahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti, jātarūparajatapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, āmakadhañṇapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, āmakamaṃsapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, itthikumārikapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, dāsīdāsapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, ajeḷakapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, kukkuṭasūkarapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, hatthigavāssavaḷavāpāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, khetṭavattṭhupāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, dūteyyapahinagamanaṇuyogā paṭivirato hoti, kaya-vikkayā paṭivirato hoti, tulākūṭakamaṃsakūṭamaṇakūṭā paṭivirato hoti, ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāciyogā paṭivirato hoti, chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosaālopasahasakārā paṭivirato hoti.

10. So santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchi-parihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. Seyyathāpi nāma pakkhī sakuṇo yena

<sup>1</sup> S. D. rattūparato virāto.



yen' eva deti sapattabhāro va deti, evam evaṃ bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena . . . piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamati samāday' eva pakkamati. So iminā ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavaj-jasukhaṃ patisaṃvedeti.

11. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānu-vyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanag-gāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ, abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhataṃ avyāse-kasukhaṃ patisaṃvedeti.

12. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghāṭipattacivaradhāraṇe sampa-jānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate tṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti.

13. So iminā ca ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajāññaṇa samannāgato [imāya ca ariyāya santuṭṭhiyā samannāgato] vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriṃ guhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So pac-chābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhū-jitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭ-thapetvā. So abhiññaṃ loke paḥāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati abhiññaṃ cittaṃ parisodheti, vyāpādapadosaṃ paḥāya avyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānu-kampī vyāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti, thīnamiddhaṃ

pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati, ālokasaññi sato sampajāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati añjhattaṃ vūpasanta cittaṃ uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti, vicikicchāṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikicchho viharati, akathaṅkathā kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchā cittaṃ parisodheti.

14. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivicca' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upsampajja viharati.

15. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayaññāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavasa-mudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttaṃ iti ñānaṃ hoti, khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

16. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n' eva attantapo hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. So anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sitibhuto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

### 199.

1. Taṇhaṃ vo bhikkhave desessāmi jāliniṃ saritaṃ viṣaṇaṃ viṣattikaṃ<sup>1</sup> yāya<sup>2</sup> ayaṃ loko uddhasto<sup>3</sup> pari-yonaddho tantākulakajāto gulāguṇḍikajāto<sup>4</sup> muñjababba-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. viṣatthikaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S. S. yāyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S. D. uddhasotā ; B. K. uddhamso.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. kulaguṇḍikajāto ; S. D. gulāguṇṭhikajāto.

jabhūto apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattati, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmiti.

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave taṇhā jālinī saritā visatā visattikā yāya ayaṃ loko uddhasto pariyonaddho tantāku-lakajāto gulāguṇḍikajāto . . . nātivattati ?

Aṭṭhārasa kho pan' imāni bhikkhave taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhattikassa upādāya, aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya.

3. Katamāni aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhattikassa upādāya.

Asmīti bhikkhave sati, itthasmīti hoti, evasmīti hoti aññathasmīti hoti <sup>1</sup> asasmīti hoti, satasmīti hoti, santi hoti, itthaṃ santi hoti, evaṃ santi hoti, aññathā santi hoti, api ha <sup>2</sup> santi hoti, api <sup>3</sup> itthaṃ santi hoti, api <sup>3</sup> evaṃ santi hoti, api aññathā santi hoti, bhavissanti hoti, itthaṃ bhavissanti hoti, evaṃ bhavissanti hoti, aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Imāni aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhattikassa upādāya.

4. Katamāni aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya.

Iminā asmīti bhikkhave sati, iminā itthasmīti hoti, iminā evasmīti hoti, iminā aññathasmīti hoti, iminā asasmīti hoti, iminā satasmīti hoti, iminā santi hoti, iminā itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā evaṃ santi hoti, iminā aññathā santi hoti, iminā api ha santi hoti, iminā api itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā api evaṃ santi hoti, iminā api aññathā santi hoti, iminā bhavissanti hoti, iminā itthaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā evaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Imāni aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya.

5. Iti aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhattikāyassa upādāya aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya. Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave chattimsa taṇhāvicaritāni, iti evarūpāni atitāni chattimsa taṇhāvicaritāni anāgatāni chattimsa taṇhāvica-

<sup>1</sup> B. K. asmīti hoti bhikkhave sati itthasmīti sati hoti ; evaṃ asmīti hoti aññathāsmīti hoti.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. api haṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. api haṃ.

tāni paccuppannāni chattimsa taṇhāvicarītāni evaṃ aṭṭhā-rasa taṇhāvicarītāni sātama<sup>1</sup> hoti.

6. Ayaṃ kho sā bhikkhave taṇhā jalinā saritā visatā visattikā yāya ayaṃ loko uddhasto<sup>2</sup> pariyaṇaddho tantā-kulakajāto gulāguṇḍikajāto muḍḍababbajabhūto apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattatīti.<sup>3</sup>

## 200.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave jāyanti.<sup>4</sup> Katamāni cattāri ?

Pemā pemaṃ jāyati, pemā doso jāyati, dosā pemaṃ jāyati, dosā doso jāyati.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave pemā pemaṃ jāyati ?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa iṭṭho hoti kanto ma-nāpo, taṃ pare iṭṭhena kantena manāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evaṃ hoti : yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo iṭṭho kanto manāpo hoti taṃ pare iṭṭhena kantena manāpena samudā-carantīti, so tesu pemaṃ janeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pemā pemaṃ jāyati.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave pemā doso jāyati ?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa iṭṭho hoti kanto manāpo, taṃ pare anīṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudā-caranti. Tass' evaṃ hoti : Yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo iṭṭho kanto manāpo taṃ pare anīṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu dosamaṃ janeti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pemā doso jāyati.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave dosā pemaṃ jāyati ?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa anīṭṭho hoti akanto amanāpo, taṃ pare anīṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evaṃ hoti : yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo taṃ pare anīṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu pemaṃ janeti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dosā pemaṃ jāyati.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave dosā doso jāyati ?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa anīṭṭho hoti akanto

<sup>1</sup> S. D. satama, omitted by B. K.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. uddhamso ; S. D. uddhasetā.

<sup>3</sup> S. D. nātivattantīti.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. pemāni jāyanti.

amanāpo, taṃ pare it̐thena kantena manāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evaṃ hoti—yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo anit̐tho akanto amanāpo taṃ pare it̐thena kantena manāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu dosaṃ janeti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dosā doso jāyati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri pemāni jāyanti.

6. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, yaṃ pi 'ssa pemā pemaṃ jāyati taṃ pi 'ssa tasmīṃ samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmīṃ samaye na hoti, yaṃ pi 'ssa dosā pemaṃ jāyati taṃ pi 'ssa tasmīṃ samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmīṃ samaye na hoti.

7. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . cattutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, yaṃ pi 'ssa pemā pemaṃ jāyati taṃ pi 'ssa tasmīṃ samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmīṃ samaye na hoti, yaṃ pi 'ssa dosā pemaṃ jāyati taṃ pi 'ssa tasmīṃ samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmīṃ samaye na hoti.

8. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ celovimuttiṃ paññavimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayā abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, yaṃ pi 'ssa pemā pemaṃ jāyati taṃ pi 'ssa pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnaṃulāṃ tālāvatthukatāṃ anabhāvakatāṃ āyatīṃ anuppādadhammaṃ, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa pahīno hoti . . . anuppādadhammo, yaṃ pi 'ssa dosā pemaṃ jāyatītaṃ pi 'ssa pahīnaṃ hoti . . . anuppādadhammaṃ, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa doso pahīno hoti ucchinnaṃulō tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatīṃ anuppādadhammo.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu n' ev' usseneti nappati-sseneti na dhūpāyati nappajjalati na pajjhāyati.<sup>1</sup>

9. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu usseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṃ attato samanupassati rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ, vedanaṃ attato samanupassati vedanāvantaṃ vā

<sup>1</sup> B. K. na sampajjhāyati; SS. na apajjhāyati.

attānaṃ attani vā vedanaṃ vedanāya vā attānaṃ, saññaṃ attato samanupassati saññāvantam vā attānaṃ attani vā saññaṃ saññāya vā attānaṃ, saṅkhāre attato samanupassati saṅkhāravantam vā attānaṃ attani vā saṅkhāre saṅkhāresu vā attānaṃ, viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati viññāṇavantam vā attānaṃ attani vā viññāṇaṃ viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu usseneti.

10. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na usseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ na attani vā rūpaṃ na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ, na vedanaṃ . . . na saññaṃ . . . na saṅkhāre . . . na viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati, na viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā viññāṇaṃ, na viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na usseneti.

11. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosantaṃ paccakosati rosantaṃ paṭirosati bhaṇḍantaṃ paṭibhaṇḍati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisseneti.

12. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭisseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosantaṃ na paccakkosati, rosantaṃ na paṭirosati bhaṇḍantaṃ na paṭibhaṇḍati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭisseneti.

13. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūpāyati?

Asmīti bhikkhave sati, itthasmīti hoti, evasmīti hoti, aññathasmīti hoti, asasmīti hoti, satasmīti hoti, santi hoti, itthaṃ santi hoti, evaṃ santi hoti, aññathā santi hoti, api ha<sup>1</sup> santi hoti, api itthaṃ<sup>2</sup> santi hoti, api evaṃ santi hoti, api aññathā santi hoti, bhavissanti hoti, itthaṃ bhavissanti hoti, evaṃ bhavissanti hoti, aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūpāyati.

14. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūpāyati?

Asmīti bhikkhave asati, itthasmīti na hoti, evasmīti na hoti, aññathasmīti na hoti, asasmīti na hoti, satasmīti na hoti, santi na hoti, itthaṃ santi na hoti, evaṃ santi na hoti, aññathā santi na honti, api ha santi na hoti, api itthaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B. K. apihaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. apihaṃ itthaṃ.

santi na hoti, api evaṃ santi na hoti, api aññathā santi na hoti, bhavissanti na hoti, itthaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, evaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, aññathā bhavissanti na hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūpāyati.

15. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pajjalati ?

Iminā asmīti bhikkhave sati, iminā itthasmīti hoti, iminā evasmīti hoti, iminā aññathasmīti hoti, iminā asasmīti hoti, iminā satasmīti hoti, iminā santi hoti, iminā itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā evaṃ santi hoti, iminā aññathā santi hoti, iminā api ha santi hoti, iminā api itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā api evaṃ santi hoti, iminā api aññathā santi hoti, iminā bhavissanti, iminā itthaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā evaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pajjalati.

16. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjalati.

Iminā asmīti bhikkhave asati, iminā itthasmīti na hoti, iminā evasmīti na hoti, iminā aññathasmīti na hoti, iminā asasmīti na hoti, iminā satasmīti na hoti, iminā santi na hoti, iminā itthaṃ santi na hoti, iminā evaṃ santi na hoti, iminā aññathā santi na hoti, iminā api ha santi na hoti, iminā api itthaṃ santi na hoti, iminā api evaṃ santi na hoti, iminā api aññathā santi na hoti, iminā bhavissanti na hoti, iminā itthaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, iminā evaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti na hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjalati.

17. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjhāyati ?

Idha<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjhāyatīti.<sup>2</sup>

Mahāvaggo pañcamo.

Mahāpaṇṇāsakaṃ catutthaṃ.

[Tatr' uddānam

Sotānugataṃ tṭhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> Bhaddiya Sāpuḡi ca Vappa Sālo ca;  
Mallika attantapo<sup>1</sup> taṇhā pemena ca dasā te ti]]

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Idha pana.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. sampajjhāyatīti ; SS. apajjhāyati ; S. M. pajjhāyati.

201.<sup>1</sup>

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi, asappurisenā asappurisatarāñ ca, sappurisañ ca sappurisenā sappurisatarāñ ca, taṃ suñātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmiti.

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti, attanā ca musāvādī hoti parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti, attanā ca surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī hoti parañ ca surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāne samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhanā paṭivirato hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca musāvādā veramaṇiya samādapeti, attanā ca surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāne veramaṇiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro.

<sup>1</sup> Puggala IV. 1.



## 202.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisenā asappurīsataṃ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisenā sappurīsataṃ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco asaddho hoti ahiriko hoti anottāpi hoti appassuto hoti kusito hoti muṭṭhassati hoti duppaṇño hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurīsataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca asaddho hoti parañ ca asaddhāya samādapeti, attanā ca ahiriko hoti parañ ca ahirikāya samādapeti, attanā ca anottāpi hoti parañ ca anottāpitāya samādapeti, attanā ca appassuto hoti parañ ca appassute samādapeti, attanā ca kusito hoti parañ ca kosajje samādapeti, attanā ca muṭṭhassati hoti parañ ca muṭṭhasacce samādapeti, duppaṇño hoti parañ ca duppaṇñatāya samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurīsataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco saddho hoti hirimā hoti ottāpi<sup>1</sup> hoti bahussuto hoti āraddhaviriyo hoti satimā hoti paṇṇavā hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurīsataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti parañ ca saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca hirimā hoti parañ ca hirimante samādapeti<sup>2</sup> attanā ca ottāpi hoti parañ ca ottāpe samādapeti, attanā ca bahussuto hoti parañ ca bāhusacce samādapeti, attanā ca āraddhaviriyo hoti parañ ca viriyāmbhe samādapeti, attanā ca upaṭṭhitasati hoti parañ ca satipaṭṭhāne samādapeti, attanā ca paṇṇāsampanno hoti parañ ca paṇṇāsampadāya samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurīsataro ti.

## 203.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asappurisenā

<sup>1</sup> B. K. ottāpi.      <sup>2</sup> B. K. attanā ca hiriko hoti parañ ca hirisampadāya samādapeti.

asappurisatarañ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisenā sappurisa-  
tarañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, piṣuṇāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisarato ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti, attanā ca musāvādī hoti parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti, attanā ca piṣuṇāvāco hoti parañ ca piṣuṇāya vācāya samādapeti, attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti parañ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti, attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti parañ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisarato.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisarato ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisarato ti.

## 204.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisenā

asappurisatarāṇ ca sappurisaṇ ca sappurisenā sappurisa-  
tatarāṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipāti hoti, . . . pe . . .  
samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālū hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti,  
micchaditṭhiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca dhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisarō ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipāti hoti paraṇ ca  
pāṇātipāte samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca abhijjhālū  
hoti paraṇ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti, attanā ca vyāpan-  
nacitto hoti paraṇ ca vyāpāde samādapeti, attanā ca mic-  
chādītṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādītṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā sappurisarō.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . .  
pe . . . anabhijjhālū hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādīt-  
ṭhiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisarō ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato  
hoti paraṇ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, . . . pe  
. . . attanā ca anabhijjhālū hoti paraṇ ca anabhijjhāya  
samādapeti, attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti paraṇ ca avyā-  
pāde samādapeti, attanā ca sammādītṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca  
sammādītṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhave sappurisenā sap-  
purisarō.

## 205.

1. Asappurisaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisenā  
asappurisaratarāṇ ca sappurisaṇ ca sappurisenā sappurisa-  
tatarāṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādītṭhiko hoti, micchāsā-  
kappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti, mic-  
chā-ājīvo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, mic-  
chāsamādhi hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādīṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādīṭṭhiyā samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsaṅkappo hoti paraṇ ca micchāsaṅkappe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvāco hoti paraṇ ca micchāvācāya samādapeti, attanā ca micchākammanto hoti paraṇ ca micchākammante samādapeti, attanā ca micchā-ājīvo hoti paraṇ ca micchā-ājīve samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvāyāmo hoti paraṇ ca micchāvāyāme samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsati hoti paraṇ ca micchāsatiyā samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsamādhī hoti paraṇ ca micchāsamādhīmhi samādapeti.

Ayaṃ bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādīṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammā-ājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhī hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammādīṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādīṭṭhiyā samādapeti, attanā ca sammāsaṅkappo hoti paraṇ ca sammāsaṅkappe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvāco hoti paraṇ ca sammāvācāya samādapeti, attanā ca sammākammanto hoti paraṇ ca sammākammante samādapeti, attanā ca sammā-ājīvo hoti paraṇ ca sammā-ājīve samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvāyāmo hoti paraṇ ca sammāvāyāme samādapeti, attanā ca sammāsati hoti paraṇ ca sammāsatiyā samādapeti, attanā ca sammāsamādhī hoti paraṇ ca sammāsamādhīmhi samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro.

## 206.

1. Asappurisaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisenā asappurisatarāṇ ca sappurisaṇ ca sappurisenā sappurisarāṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādītṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . micchāñāṇī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekaeco attanā ca micchādītṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādītṭhiyā samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāñāṇī hoti paraṇ ca micchāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti paraṇ ca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādītṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammāñāṇī hoti, sammāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādītṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādītṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāñāṇī hoti paraṇ ca sammāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti paraṇ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā asappurisataro.

## 207.<sup>1</sup>

1. Pāpaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpena pāpataraṇ ca kalyāṇaṇ ca kalyāṇena kalyāṇataraṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, . . . [204. 2] . pe . . . micchādītṭhiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti paraṇ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchādītṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādītṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . sammādītṭhiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti paraṇ ca paṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro.

## 208.

1. Pāpaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpena pāpataraṇ ca kalyāṇaṇ ca kalyāṇena kalyāṇatararaṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, . . . pe . . . micchāñāṇi hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāñāṇi hoti paraṇ ca micchāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti paraṇ ca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammāñāṇi hoti sammāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, paraṇ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāñāṇi hoti paraṇ ca sammāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti paraṇ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro.

## 209.<sup>1</sup>

1. Pāpadhammaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpadham-

mena pāpadhammatarāṇ ca kalyāṇadhammaṇ ca kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammatarāṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, . . . pe . . . micchādītthiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti paraṇ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchādītthiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādītthiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . sammādītthiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro ?

Idh' ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca pāṇātipātā veramanīyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammādītthiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādītthiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro.

## 210.

1. Pāpadhammaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpadhammena pāpadhammatarāṇ ca kalyāṇadhammaṇ ca kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammatarāṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammo.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādītthiko hoti . . . pe . . . micchāñāṇī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādītthiko hoti

parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāñāṇi hoti parañ ca micchāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti parañ ca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇdhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, . . . pe . . . sammāñāṇi hoti, sammāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇdhammo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāñāṇi hoti parañ ca sammāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti parañ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro.

Sappurisavaggo paṭhamo.

[Tass' uddānaṃ :

Sikkhā-padañ ca asaddhaṃ sattanāso atho ca dasa kamamam

Atthaṅgikañ ca dasamagga|| dve pāpadhammā apare dve ti ]

## 211.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave parisadussanā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dussilo pāpadhammo parisadussano, bhikkhunī bhikkhave dussilā pāpadhammā parisadussanā, upāsako bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo parisadussano, upāsikā bhikkhave dussilā pāpadhammā parisadussanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro parisadussanā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave parisasobhaṇā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo parisasobhaṇā.



sobhano, bhikkhuni bhikkhave silavatī kalyāṇadhammā parisasobhaṇā, upāsako bhikkhave silavā kalyāṇadhammo parisasobhaṇo, upāsikā bhikkhave silavatī kalyāṇadhammā parisobhaṇā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro parisobhaṇā ti.

## 212.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyaduccaritena, . . . manoduccaritena, micchādītṭhiyā samannāgato.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyasucaritena, . . . manosucaritena, samādītṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

## 213.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyaduccaritena, . . . manoduccaritena, akataññūtā akataveditā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyasucaritena, . . . manosucaritena, kataññūtā kataveditā . . .

## 214.

. . . pe . . . pānātipāti hoti, adinnādāyī hoti . . . pe kāmesu micchācārā hoti, musāvādī hoti . . . pe . . . pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . .

**215.**

. . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, micchāsaṅkappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti . . .

**216.**

. . . pe . . . micchā-ājīvo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-ājīvo hoti sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti . . .

**217.**

. . . pe . . . adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavādī hoti, asute sutavādī hoti, amute amutavādī hoti, aviññāte viññātavādī hoti . . . pe . . . adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādī hoti, asute asutavādī hoti, amute amutavādī hoti, aviññāte aviññātavādī hoti . . .

**218.**

. . . diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādī hoti, sute asutavādī hoti, mute amutavādī hoti, viññāte aviññātavādī hoti . . . pe . . . diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādī hoti, sute sutavādī hoti, mute mutavādī hoti, viññāte viññātavādī hoti . . .

**219.**

. . . pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti . . . pe . . . saddho hoti, silavā hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpī hoti . . .

**220.**

. . . pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Cattuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi?

Saddho hoti, silavā hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

Sobhaṇavaggo <sup>1</sup> dutiyo.

[Tass' uddānam :

Parisā diṭṭhi akataññutā<sup>1</sup> pāṇātipātā pi dve maggā .  
Dve vohārapathā vuttā<sup>2</sup> hīrikam duppaññena cāti ]]

## 221.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave vacīduccarītāni. Katamāni cattari ?

Musāvādo, pisuṇāvācā, pharusāvācā, samphappalāpo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattārī vacīduccarītāni.

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave vacīsucarītāni. Katamāni cattārī ?

Saccavācā, apisuṇāvācā, saṇhavācā, mantāvācā.<sup>2</sup>

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattārī vacīsucarītāni.

## 222.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyaduccaritena . . . manoduccaritena, micchādiṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto . . . pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyasucaritena . . . manosucaritena, sammādiṭṭhiyā.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Parisavaggo.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. mantavācā ; SS. mantabhassam.

**223.**

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto  
. . . pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyaduccaritena, . . . manoduccaritena, akataññutā  
akataveditā . . .

. . . pe . . . kāyasucaritena . . . manosucaritena, kat-  
aññutā kataveditā . . .

**224.**

. . . pe . . . pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu  
micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti . . . pe . . . pāṇātipātā  
paṭivirato hoti . . . musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . .

**225.**

. . . pe micchādītṭhiko hoti, micchāsaukappo hoti, mic-  
chāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti . . . pe . . . sam-  
mādītṭhiko hoti, sammāsaukappo hoti, sammāvācā hoti,  
sammākammanto hoti . . .

. . . pe . . . micchā-ājīvo hoti, micchāvāyamo hoti,  
micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhī hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-  
ājīvo hoti, sammāvāyamo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sam-  
māsamādhī hoti . . .

**226.**

. . . pe . . . aditṭhe dītṭhavādī hoti, asute sutavādī hoti,  
amute mutavādī hoti, aviññāte viññātavādī hoti . . . pe  
. . . aditṭhe aditṭhavādī hoti . . . aviññāte aviññātavādī  
hoti . . .

**227.**

. . . pe . . . dītṭhe aditṭhavādī hoti . . . viññāte aviñ-  
ñātavādī hoti . . . pe . . . dītṭhe dītṭhavādī hoti . . .  
viññāte viññātavādī hoti . . .

**228.**

pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī  
hoti, . . . pe . . . saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, hirimā hoti,  
ottāpī hoti . . .

## 229.

. . . pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti . . . pe . . .

. . . saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca pasavatīti.

## 230.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kavī. Katame cattāro ?

Cintākavi, sutakavi, atthakavi, paṭibhānakavi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kavīti.

Sucaritavaggo tatiyo.

[Uddānam :

Duccaritam diṭṭhi akataññū ca ! paṇātipātā pi dve maggā  
Dve vohārapathā vuttā ! ahīrikam duppañña-kavinā cāti.]

## 231.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇham kaṇhavipākaṃ, atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ, atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkvipākaṃ, atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ <sup>2</sup> akaṇha-asukkvipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayaṃ samvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditāni.

## 232.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇham kaṇhavipākaṃ, atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ, atthi bhik-

<sup>1</sup> From B. K.

<sup>2</sup> SS. akaṇham asukkam ; B. K. akaṇha-asukkam.

khave kammanñ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ, atthi bhikkhave kammanñ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammanñ kammakkhāya samvattati.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammanñ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ?

Idha<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . savyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ vacisaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Tam enaṃ savyāpajjhaṃ lokaṃ uppannaṃ samānaṃ savyāpajjhā phassā phusanti. So savyāpajjhehi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno savyāpajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati ekantaḍukkhaṃ, seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammanñ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammanñ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . avyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā . . . pe . . . manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā avyāpajjhaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Tam enaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ lokaṃ uppannaṃ samānaṃ avyāpajjhā phassā phusanti. So avyāpajjhehi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno avyāpajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati ekantasukhaṃ, seyyathāpi devā Subhakiṇhā.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammanñ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammanñ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā . . . savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi lokaṃ uppajjati. Tam enaṃ savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> See Aṅguttara III. 23.

pi lokam uppannam samānam savyāpajjhā pi avyāpajjhā pi phassā phusanti. So savyāpajjhehi pi avyāpajjhehi pi phassehi phuttho samāno savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi vedanam vediyati vokiṇṇam saṅkiṇṇam sukhadukkham, seyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkam kaṇhasukkavipākam.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkam akaṇha-asukkavipākam kammaṃ kammakkabayā samvattati?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idam kamman kaṇham kaṇhavipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yam p' idam kammaṃ sukkam sukkavipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yam p' idam kammaṃ kaṇhasukkam kaṇhasukkavipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā idam vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkam akaṇha-asukkavipākam kammaṃ kammakkabayā samvattati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

### 233.

1. Attha kho Sikho Moggallāno brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sikho Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Purimāni bho Gotama divasāni purimatarāni Soṇakāyano mānavo yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ etad avoca : samaṇo Gotamo sabbakammānam akiriyaṃ paññāpeti, sabbakammānam kho pana akiriyaṃ paññāpento uchedaṃ āba lokassa kammāsaccāyaṃ kho loko kamma-samārambhatthāyī ti. Dassanam pi kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa Soṇakāyassa mānavassa nābhijānāmi, kuto pan' evarūpo kathāsallāpo?

2. Cattār' imāni brāhmaṇa kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇham kaṇhavipākam.

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammaṃ sukkam sukkavipākam.

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhasukkam kaṇhasukkavipākam.

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

3. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ . . . [232. 2] pe . . . seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā.

Idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco avyāpajjhaṃ . . . [232. 3] pe . . . seyyathāpi devā Subhakiṇhā.

Idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi . . . [232. 4] pe . . . seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā.

Idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

6. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati ?

Tatra brāhmaṇa yaṃ idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yaṃ p' idaṃ kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yaṃ p' idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho brāhmaṇa cattāri kammāni mayā sayāma abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

## 234.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . paveditāni. Katamāni tāni ?



Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . .  
pe . . . kammaṃ kammakkhāyāya saṃvattati.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajja-pamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi . . . pe . . . [232. 4].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ . . . saṃvattati ?

Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . . pe . . . [232. 5.] idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhāyāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

6. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . . pe . . . kammaṃ kammakkhāyāya saṃvattati.

7. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco mātā-jivitā voropitā hoti, pitā-jivitā voropitā hoti, arahaṃ-jivitā voropitā hoti, Tathāgatassa paduṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppāditā hoti, saṅgho pi bhinno hoti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

8. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālū hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

9. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti . . . pe . . . 232. 4.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

10. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhaṇḍaṃ saṃvattati ?

Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . . pe . . . 232. 5 idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhaṇḍaṃ saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

## 235.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni . . . paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ . . . pe . . .

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti . . . pe . . . 232. 2.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . [232. 3].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkhaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi . . . pe . . . [232. 4] Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhī.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ . . . saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā . . . pave-ditāni.

## 236.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni . . . pe . . . pave-ditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . . pe . . . [232. 1].

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ . . . pe . . . [232. 2].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ . . . pe . . . [232. 3].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi . . . pe . . . (232. 4).

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhasukkaṃ akaṇhasukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati ?

Satisambhojjhaṅgo, dhammavicayasambhojjhaṅgo, viriyasambhojjhaṅgo, pītisambhojjhaṅgo, passaddhisambhojjhaṅgaṃ samādhisambhojjhaṅgaṃ upekkhasambhojjhaṅgaṃ.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammaṇi mayā . . . paveditāni.

## 237.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Sāvajjena kāyakammaṇa, sāvajjena vacikammaṇa, sāvajjena manokammaṇa, sāvajjāya dīṭṭhiyā.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anavajjena kāyakammaṇa, anavajjena vacikammaṇa, anavajjena manokammaṇa, anavajjāya dīṭṭhiyā.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

## 238.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Savyāpajjhena kāyakammaṇa, savyāpajjhena vacikammaṇa, savyāpajjhena manokammaṇa, savyāpajjhāya dīṭṭhiyā.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-  
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Avyāpajjhena kāyakammena, . . . avyāpajjhena mano-  
kammena, avyāpajjhāya diṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato  
yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

### 239.

1. Idh' eva bhikkhave samaṇo,<sup>1</sup> idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha  
tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavādā  
samaṇehi aññe ti,<sup>2</sup> evaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave sammā sihanā-  
daṃ nadatha.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave samaṇo ?<sup>1</sup>

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pari-  
khayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhi-  
parāyano. Ayaṃ bhikkhave samaṇo.<sup>1</sup>

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave dutiyo samaṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parik-  
khayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakid  
eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ  
bhikkhave tatiyo samaṇo.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave tatiyo samaṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ  
saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tatthaparinib-  
bāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.<sup>3</sup> Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo  
samaṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave catuttho samaṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ  
cetovimuttim . . . diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā  
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave ca-  
tuttho samaṇo.

Idh' eva bhikkhave samaṇo,<sup>1</sup> idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha  
tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavādā  
samaṇehi aññe ti, evaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave sammā sihanādaṃ  
nadatitī.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. reads paṭhamo samaṇo.

<sup>2</sup> So SS., but B. K. aññehi. See M. N. 11 p. 64.

<sup>3</sup> See Puggala I. 38-47 ; M. P. S. p. 16.

## 240.

Sappurisaṃ bhikkhave nissāya cattaro ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame cattāro?

Ariyena sīlena vaḍḍhati, ariyena samādhinā vaḍḍhati, ariyāya paññāya vaḍḍhati, ariyāya vimuttiyā vaḍḍhati.

Sappurisaṃ nissāya ime cattāro ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

[Kamma] <sup>1</sup>vaggo catuttho.

[Uddānaṃ :

Saṅkhitta vitthāra Soṇakāyana sikhāpadaṃ ariyamaggo  
Bojjhaṅgaṃ sāvajjaṃ ceva avyāpajjhaṃ samaṇo ca sappu-  
risānisaṃso ti ] <sup>1</sup>

## 241.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharatī Ghosi-  
tārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'  
upasaṅkami . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ  
Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :

Api nu taṃ Ānanda adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ ti?

Kuto taṃ bhante adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamissati? Āyas-  
mato bhante Anuruddhassa Bāhiyo nāma saddhivihāri  
kevalakappaṃ saṅghabhedāya ṭhito. Tathāyasmā Anurud-  
dho na ekavācikaṃ pi bhaṇitabbaṃ maññati<sup>2</sup>ti.

Kadā pan' Ānanda<sup>3</sup> Anuruddho saṅghamajjhe adhi-  
karaṇesu vo<sup>4</sup> yuñjati. Na nu Ānanda yāni kānici adhi-  
karaṇāni uppajjanti sabbāni tāni tumhe c'eva vūpasametha  
Sāriputta-Moggallānā ca.

2. Cattāro' me Ānanda atthavase sampassamāno pāpa-  
bhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati. Katame cattāro?

Idh' Ānanda pāpabhikkhu dussilo hoti pāpadhammo  
asuci saṅkassara-samācāro paṭicchannakammanto assa-  
maṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño

<sup>1</sup> From B. K.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. maññeti.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. kadā panānanda.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. tesu.

antoputī avassuto kasambujāto. Tass' evaṃ hoti: sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti dussilo pāpadhammo asuci . . . kasambujāto ti samaggā maṃ santā nāsessanti, vaggā pana maṃ na nāsessanti ti. Idam ānanda paṭhamam atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

3. Puna ca param ānanda pāpabhikkhu micchādītthiko hoti antagāhikāya dītthiyā samannāgato. Tass' evaṃ hoti: sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti micchādītthiko antagāhikāya dītthiyā samannāgato ti samaggā maṃ santā nāsessanti, vaggā pana maṃ na nāsessanti.

Idam ānanda dutiyam atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

4. Puna ca param ānanda pāpabhikkhu micchājīvo hoti micchājīvena jīvitam kappeti. Tass' evaṃ hoti: sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti micchā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvena jīvitam kappetīti samaggā maṃ santā nāsessanti, vaggā pana maṃ na nāsessanti. Idam ānanda tatiyam atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

5. Puna ca param ānanda pāpabhikkhu lābhakāmo sakkārakāmo anavaññattikāmo. Tass' evaṃ hoti: sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti lābhakāmo sakkārakāmo anavaññattikāmo ti samaggā maṃ santā na sakkarissanti na garukarissanti na mānessanti na pūjessanti, vaggā pana maṃ sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessanti ti.

Idam ānanda catuttham atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

Ime kho ānanda cattāro atthavase sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandatīti.

## 242.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave āpatti-bhāyaṇi. Katamāni cattāri?

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave coram āgucāriṃ gahetvā rañño dasseyyū<sup>1</sup>—ayaṃ te deva coro āgucārī, imassa devo daṇḍam paṇetūti. Tam enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya:

<sup>1</sup> B. K. dasseyya.

gacchattha bho imaṃ purisaṃ dalhāya rajjuyā pacchā bāhaṃ gālha<sup>1</sup>bandhanaṃ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena<sup>2</sup> rathiyāya rathiyam<sup>3</sup> siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chindathāti. Tam enaṃ rañño purisā dalhāya rajjuyā pacchā bāhaṃ gālha<sup>1</sup>bandhanaṃ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya<sup>2</sup> rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chindeyyum. Tatr' aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evaṃ assa : pāpakam vata bho ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ akāsi gārayhaṃ sīsacchejjaṃ, yatra hi nāma rañño purisā dalhāya rajjuyā pacchā bāhaṃ gālha<sup>1</sup>bandhanaṃ bhanditvā khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chindissanti. So vat' assāhaṃ<sup>4</sup> + evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ na kareyyaṃ gārayhaṃ sīsacchejjan ti.<sup>5</sup> Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evaṃ tibbā bhayasaññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti pārājikesu dhammesu tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ — anāpanno vā pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ na āpajjissati āpanno vā pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ yathā dhammaṃ paṭikarissati.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kālakaṃ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā musalaṃ khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya : ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ mosallaṃ, yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti taṃ karomīti. Tatr' aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evaṃ assa : pāpakam vata bho ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ mosallaṃ, yatra hi nāma kālakaṃ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā musalaṃ khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vakkhati : ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ mosallaṃ, yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti taṃ karomīti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. bālha-.

<sup>2</sup> S. T. paṇavena.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. rathikāya rathikaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. assāhaṃ; SS. assāyaṃ. <sup>5</sup> S. T. sīsam chejjan ti.



So vat' assāham<sup>1</sup> evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ na kareyyaṃ gārayhaṃ mosallaṃ ti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evaṃ tikkā bhaya-saṇṇā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti saṅghādisesesu dhammesu tass' etaṃ pātikaṅkhaṃ—anāpanno vā saṅghādisesaṃ dhammaṃ na āpajjissati āpanno vā saṅghādisesaṃ dhammaṃ yathā-dhammaṃ paṭikarissati.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kālakaṃ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā assapuṭaṃ<sup>2</sup> khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vadeyya : ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ assapuṭaṃ, yena me āyasmanto attamaṇā honti taṃ karomīti. Tatr' aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evaṃ assa : pāpakaṃ vata bho ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ akāsi gārayhaṃ assapuṭaṃ, yatra hi nāma kālakaṃ<sup>3</sup> vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā assapuṭaṃ khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vakkhati : ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ assapuṭaṃ,<sup>4</sup> yena me āyasmanto attamaṇā honti taṃ karomīti. So vat' assāham<sup>5</sup> evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ na kareyyaṃ gārayhaṃ assapuṭaṃ ti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evaṃ tikkā bhaya-saṇṇā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti pācittiyesu dhammesu tass' etaṃ pātikaṅkhaṃ—anāpanno vā pācittiyaṃ dhammaṃ na āpajjissati āpanno vā pācittiyaṃ dhammaṃ yathā-dhammaṃ paṭikarissati.

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kālakaṃ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vadeyya : ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ upavajjaṃ, yena me āyasmanto attamaṇā hoti taṃ karomīti. Tatr' aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evaṃ assa : pāpakaṃ vata bho ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ akāsi gārayhaṃ upavajjaṃ yatra hi nāma kālakaṃ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā . . . mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamtivā

<sup>1</sup> SS. so vat' assāyaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. bhasmapuṭaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. kālavatthaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. bhasma-puṭaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B. K. So vat' assāham.

evam vakkhati: ahaṃ bhante . . . upavajjaṃ yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti taṃ karomīti. So vat' assāhaṃ evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ na kareyyaṃ gārayhaṃ upavajjan ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa va bhikkhuniyā vā evaṃ tikkā bhayasaññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti paṭidesaniyakesu <sup>1</sup> dhammesu, tass' etaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ —anāpanno vā paṭidesaniyakaṃ <sup>2</sup> dhammaṃ na āpajjissati āpanno vā paṭidesaniyakaṃ dhammaṃ yathādhammaṃ paṭikarissati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri āpattibhayaṇīti.

### 243.

1. Sikkhānisamsaṃ idaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paññuttaraṃ, vimuttisāraṃ, satādhipateyyaṃ.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave sikkhānisamsaṃ hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ abhisamācārikā sikkhā paññattā appasannānaṃ pasādāya pasannānaṃ bhīyyobhāvāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ abhisamācārikā sikkhā paññattā appasannānaṃ pasādāya pasannānaṃ bhīyyobhāvāya tatha tathā so tassā sikkhāya akkhaṇḍakārī hoti acchiddakārī asabalakārī akammāsakārī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ ādibrahmacariyikā sikkhā paññattā sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ . . . sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā tathā so tassā sikkhāya akkhaṇḍakārī hoti acchiddakārī . . . sikkhāpadesu. Evam kho bhikkhave sikkhānisamsaṃ hoti.

2. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave paññuttaraṃ hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ dhammā desitā sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ . . . sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā tathā 'ssa <sup>3</sup> te dhammā paññāya samavekkhitā honti. Evam kho bhikkhave paññuttaraṃ hoti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. paṭidesaniyeesu.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. paṭidesaniyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. omits ssa.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave vimuttisāraṃ hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ dhammā desitā sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ . . . sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā tathā 'ssa te dhammā vimuttiyā phassitā honti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave vimuttisāraṃ hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave satādhipateyyaṃ hoti ?

Iti aparipūraṃ vā abhisamācārikaṃ sikkhaṃ paripūressāmi<sup>1</sup> paripūraṃ vā abhisamācārikaṃ sikkhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti ajjhattaṃ yeva sati sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Iti aparipūraṃ vā ādibrahmacariyikaṃ sikkhaṃ paripūressāmi paripūraṃ vā ādibrahmacariyikaṃ sikkhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti ajjhattaṃ yeva sati sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Iti asamavekkhitaṃ vā dhammaṃ paññāya samavekkhissāmi samavekkhitaṃ vā dhammaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti ajjhattaṃ yeva sati sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Iti aphasitaṃ<sup>2</sup> vā dhammaṃ vimuttiyā phassissāmi, phassitaṃ vā dhammaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti ajjhattaṃ yeva sati sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave satādhipateyyaṃ hoti.

Sikkhānisamsaṃ idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati, pañnuttaraṃ, vimuttisāraṃ, satādhipateyyaṃ ti. Iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

## 244.

Catasso imā bhikkhave seyyā. Katamā catasso ?

Petaseyyā, kāmabhogīseyyā, sīhaseyyā, Tathāgataseyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave petaseyyā ?

Yebhuyyena bhikkhave petā ūttānā senti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave petaseyyā ?

Katamā ca bhikkhave kāmabhogīseyyā ?

Yebhuyyena bhikkhave kāmabhogī vāmena passena senti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmabhogīseyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sīhaseyyā ?

<sup>1</sup> B. K. paripūressāmi.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. aphasitaṃ . . . phussissāmi phusitaṃ.

Siho bhikkhave migarājā dakkhiṇena passena seyyaṃ kappeti, pāde <sup>1</sup> pādaṃ accādhāya antarāsattihinā <sup>2</sup> naṅgutthaṃ anupakkhipitvā. So paṭibujjhitvā purimaṃ kāyaṃ abbhunnāmetvā pacchimaṃ kāyaṃ anuviloketi. Sace bhikkhave siho migarājā kiñci passati kāyassa vikkhittam vā visaṭam vā tena bhikkhave siho mahārājā anattamano hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave siho mahārājā na kiñci passati kāyassa vikkhittam vā visaṭam vā tena bhikkhave siho mahārājā attamano hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave siha-seyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave Tathāgataseyyā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjbānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave Tathāgataseyyā. Imā <sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave catasso seyyā ti.

## 245.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave thūpārahā. Katame cattāro?

Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho thūpāraho, paccakabuddho thūpāraho, Tathāgatasāvako thūpāraho, rāja cakkavattī thūpāraho.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro thūpārahā ti.

## 246.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā paññāvuddhiyā samvattantī. Katame cattāro?

Sappurisasamsevo, saddhammasavanam, yoniso manasikāro, dhammānudhammapaṭipatti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā paññāvuddhiyā samvattantīti.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā manussabhūṭassa bahukāre <sup>3</sup> honti. Katamā cattāro?

Sappurisasamsevo . . . pe . . . [§ 1].

<sup>1</sup> B. K. padena.

<sup>2</sup> S. Tr. satthī; B. K. sattimhi.

<sup>3</sup> B. K. bahūpakārā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā manussabhūtaṣṣa bahukārā hontīti.

### 247.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame cattāro ?  
Adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, asute sutavāditā, amute mutavā-  
ditā, aviññāte viññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro anariyavohārā ti.

### 248.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame cattāro.  
Adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavāditā, asute asutavāditā, amute amu-  
tavāditā, aviññāte aviññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavohārā ti.

### 249.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame cattāro.  
Diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavāditā, sute asutavāditā, mute amutavā-  
ditā, viññāte aviññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro anariyavohārā ti.

### 250.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame cattāro ?  
Diṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, sute sutavāditā, mute mutavāditā,  
viññāte viññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavohārā ti.

Āpattibhayavaggo <sup>1</sup> pañcama.

[Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Dve āpatti sikkhānisamso seyyā thūpārahena ca  
Paññābuddhi bahukārā cattāro vohāra ubhayena vagge  
ti ]

### 251.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame cattāro ?  
Atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā, atthi

<sup>1</sup> B. K. Āpattivaggo. See Aṅguttara IV. 217-18; VIII. 67.

bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā ?

Pañcupādānakkhandhā—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā ?

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā ?

Avijjā ca bhavataṇhā ca—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā ?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca — ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā adhiññā sacchikātabbā ?

Vijjā ca vimutti ca—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā sacchikātabbā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā ti.

## 252.

1. <sup>1</sup> Catasso imā bhikkhave anariyapariyesanā. Katamā catasso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhammaṃ yeva pariyesati, attanā vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhidhammaṃ yeva pariyesati, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhammaṃ yeva pariyesati, attanā saṅkilesikadhammo samāno saṅkilesikadhammaṃ yeva pariyesati.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso anariyapariyesanā.

2. Catasso imā bhikkhave ariyapariyesanā. Katamā catasso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhidhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā avyādhiṃ anuttarāṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā amataṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesikadhamme ādina-

<sup>1</sup> See M. N. 26, p. 163.

vaṃ viditvā asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso ariyapariyesanā ti.

### 253.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave saṅgahavatthūni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Dānaṃ, peyyavajjaṃ,<sup>1</sup> atthacariyā, samānattatā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saṅgahavatthūni ti.

### 254.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Mālukiyaputto<sup>2</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ misinno kho āyasmā Mālukiyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

Sādhu me<sup>3</sup> bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpa-katṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyan ti.

Ettha dāni Mālukiyaputta kiṃ dahare bhikkhū vakkhāma yattha hi nāma tvaṃ jīṇṇo vuddho mahallako Tathāgatassa saṅkhittena ovādaṃ yācasīti ?

Desetu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu Sugato saṅkhittena dhammaṃ appeva nāmāhaṃ Bhagavato bhāsītassa atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ appeva nāmāhaṃ Bhagavato bhāsītassa dāyādo assan ti.<sup>4</sup>

2. Cattāro 'me Mālukiyaputta taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Katame cattāro ?

Civarahetu vā Mālukiyaputta bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, piṇḍapātahetu vā . . . pe . . . senāsana-hetu vā . . . pe . . . itibhavābhava-hetu vā Mālukiyaputta bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

Ime kho Mālukiyaputta cattāro taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. peyyavācā.

<sup>2</sup> S. M., Mālukiyaputto ; S. Tr. Mālukiya-putto.

<sup>3</sup> S. Tr. kho.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. sāvako assanti.

Yato kho Mālukyaputta bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ vuccati Mālukyaputta bhikkhu accecechi taṇhaṃ vāvattayi<sup>1</sup> saṃyojanaṃ sammā mānā-bhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassāti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavatā<sup>2</sup> iminā ovādena ovadito utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, khinā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abbhāññāsi aññataro ca paṇ' āyasmā Mālukyaputto [Bhagavato<sup>3</sup>] arahataṃ ahoṣīti.

## 255.

1. Yāni kānici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantaṃ<sup>3</sup> pattāni na ciraṭṭhikāni bhavanti, sabbāni hi tāni catuhi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi catuhi?

Naṭṭhaṃ na gavesanti, jiṇṇaṃ na paṭisaṅkharonti, aparimitapānabhojanā ca honti, dussilaṃ itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ādhipacce ṭhapenti. Yāni kānici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantaṃ<sup>4</sup> pattāni na ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni imehi catuhi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena.

Yāni kānici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantaṃ pattāni ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni catuhi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi catuhi.

2. Naṭṭhaṃ gavesanti, jiṇṇaṃ paṭisaṅkharonti, parimitapānabhojanā ca honti, silavantaṃ itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ādhipacce ṭhapenti. Yāni kānici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantaṃ pattāni ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni imehi catuhi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarenāti.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. vivattayi.

<sup>2</sup> B. K. Bhagavato.

<sup>3</sup> From B. K.

<sup>4</sup> B. K. mahattaṃ.



256.<sup>1</sup>

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva, saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katame catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti, balasampanno ca jvasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro . . . aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti, bala-sampanno ca, jvasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samā-dāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviṇṇo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃ dāḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bala-sampanno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jvasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jvasampanno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhi hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṇaṃ.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno

<sup>1</sup> See Aṅguttara III. 94.

hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.

### 257.<sup>1</sup>

1. Catuhi bhikkhave augehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti, balavasampanno ca, jivasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi augehi samannāgato rañño bhadro . . . saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti . . . ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādaya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviṇiyo viharati [akusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya<sup>2</sup>] thāmaṃ dāḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jivasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jivasampanno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Evaṃ kho

<sup>1</sup> See Aṅuttara III. 95.

<sup>2</sup> From B. K.

bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokasāti.

### 258.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri ?  
Viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.  
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balāniti.

### 259.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ araṇṇe <sup>1</sup> vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāmaavitakkena, vyāpādavitakkena, vihiṃsāvitakkena, duppaṇṇo hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum. Katamehi catuhi ?

Nekkhammavitakkena, avyāpādavitakkena, avihimsāvitakkena, ajaḷo aneḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitun ti.

### 260.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khaṭaṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuṃ ca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjera vacīkammena, sāvajjena manokammena, sāvajjāya dīṭṭhiyā.

<sup>1</sup> B. K. araṇṇa—

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto . . . pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuṃ ca puññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacikammena, anavajjena manokammena, anavajjāya diṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto . . . pasavatiti.

Abhinīvavaggo chaṭṭho.

[Uddānam :—

Abhinīṇa pariyesanā saṅgaho Mālukyaputto

Atthakulam dve ājaṇṇā balaṃ araṇṇa kammunāti]

## 261.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti paraṃ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti pāṇātipāte ca samanunño hoti pāṇātipātissa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti paraṃ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho . . . pe . . . sagge ti.

## 262.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti paraṃ ca adinnādāne samādapeti adinnādāne ca samanunño hoti adinnādānassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Imehi kho . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

### 263.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti kāmesu micchācāre ca samanunño hoti kāmesu micchācārassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

### 264.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca musāvādi hoti parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti musāvāde ca samanunño hoti musāvādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhasati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

### 265.

. . . pe . . . Attanā piṣuṇāvāco hoti parañ ca piṣuṇāya vācāya samādapeti piṣuṇāya vācāya ca samanunño hoti piṣuṇāya vācāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

### 266.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti parañ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti pharusāya vācāya ca samanunño hoti pharusāya vācāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . . Attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti pharusāya vācāya

veramaṇiyā ca samanuuṇṇo hoti pharusāya vācāya ca veramaṇiyā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

### 267.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti paraṇ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti samphappalāpe ca samanuuṇṇo hoti samphappalāpassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti paraṇ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca samanuuṇṇo hoti samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

### 268.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca abhijjhālū hoti paraṇ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti abhijjhāya ca samanuuṇṇo hoti abhijjhāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca anabhijjhālū hoti paraṇ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti anabhijjhāya ca samanuuṇṇo hoti anabhijjhāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

### 269.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti paraṇ ca vyāpāde samādapeti vyāpāde ca samanuuṇṇo hoti vyāpādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti paraṇ ca avyāpāde samādapeti avyāpāde ca samanuuṇṇo hoti avyāpādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

### 270.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca micchāditṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca micchāditṭhiyā samādapeti micchāditṭhiyā ca samanuuṇṇo hoti micchāditṭhiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca sammāditṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca sammāditṭhiyā samādapeti sammāditṭhiyā ca samanuuṇṇo hoti sammāditṭhiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Ime kho catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam  
nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

Vaggo.<sup>1</sup>

### 271.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam, vedānāsu . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam.<sup>2</sup>

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

2. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya . . . pe . . . , anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya . . . pe . . . uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammosāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhi . . . pe . . . , cittasamādhi . . . pe . . . , vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.<sup>3</sup>

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

4. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya

<sup>1</sup> No "vaggo" in B. K.

<sup>2</sup> See Aṅguttara III. 151. 3; M. P. S. p. 18.

<sup>3</sup> Aṅguttara III. 152.

khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

Dosassa . . . mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa paḷāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāttheyyassa thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.<sup>2</sup>

Vaggo samatto

Paññāsakam pañcamam  
Catukkam samattam<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> For “Vaggo . . . samattam” B. K. has “Aṅguttara-nikāye catukkanipāto samatto.”

<sup>2</sup> See Aṅguttara III. 163.





## INDEXES.



I.

INDEX OF SUBJECTS AND WORDS.

[The figures refer to the number and section of the suttas.]

- |                               |                                  |
|-------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Aṃsa, 190. 1                  | Aggapañṇatti, 15                 |
| Akaṅkhi, 184. 9               | Aggappasāda, 34                  |
| Akaṇhamasukka, 231 - 237 ;    | Aggi, 61. 11 ; 143 ; 195. 9      |
| -vipāka, 231-237              | Agha, 124                        |
| Akataññutā, 213               | Aṅga, 170. 1 ; 181. 1            |
| Akataveditā, 213              | Acala, 52. 2                     |
| Akanitthagāmī, 131. 3         | Accalaka, 198. 2                 |
| Akammāsa, 52. 1 ; -kāri, 192. | Accaya, 159. 8                   |
| 2 ; 243. 1                    | Acchidda, 52. 1 ; -kāri, 192.    |
| Akasiralābhī, 22. 3 ; 87. 5   | 2 ; 243. 1                       |
| Akālika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4       | Aja, 198. 4                      |
| Akiechalābhī, 22. 3 ; 87. 5   | Ajina, 198. 2                    |
| Akukkueccakajāta, 196. 3      | Ajelaka, 39. 2 ; 40. 2 ; 198. 9  |
| Akutobhaya, 23. 3             | Ajjava, 112                      |
| Akkosaka, 53. 3               | Ajjhāgāra, 63. 1                 |
| Akkhaṇavedhī, 181. 1, 5 ;     | Ajjhopanna, 28. 1                |
| 196. 7                        | Ajjhosāna, 10. 1                 |
| Akkhaṇḍa, 52. 1 ; -kāri, 192. | Ajjhosita, 24                    |
| 2 ; 243. 1                    | Ajjhesana, 21. 2                 |
| Akkhama, 160. 4 ; 164. 1 ;    | Añjali, 21. 2 ; -kamma, 187. 6 ; |
| 165                           | -karaṇiya, 34 ; 52. 1 ; 190. 1   |
| Akkhāta, 194. 1               | Aññatitthiya, 185. 1 ; 193. 1    |
| Agatigamana, 17               | Aññātra-vijjācarana, 175. 1      |
| Agārava, 21. 1                | Aññathābhāva, 9                  |
| Agārika, 198. 2               | Aññadatthudasa, 23. 3            |
| Agga, 15 ; 196. 5             | Aññāṇa, 10. 1                    |
| Aggañña, 28 ; 29 : 30. 2      | Aṭṭhaṅgika (magga)               |

- Atthikasaññā, 14  
 Atthivedha, 113. 4  
 Addha, 197. 1  
 Atakkāvacara, 192. 5  
 Atandita, 37. 6  
 Atigāmi, 10. 3  
 Aticaritā, 55. 2  
 Atithi, 61. 12  
 Attakāma, 21. 2  
 Attantapa, 198. 1  
 Attaparitāpana, 198. 1  
 Attabhāvapaṭilābha, 172. 1  
 Attabhāvī, 15  
 Attarūpa, 117  
 Attasañcetanā, 172. 1  
 Attasammāpanidhi, 31. 1  
 Attahita, 186. 4  
 Attānuvāda, 121. 1  
 Attha, 42. 2; 97. 2; 172. 2;  
 186. 4  
 Atthakavi, 230  
 Atthacariyā, 32; 253  
 Atthapaṭisambhidā, 173. 1  
 Atthapada, 192. 5  
 Attharaṇa, 51. 4  
 Atthavādī, 22. 2; 198. 8  
 Atthābhisamaya, 42. 2  
 Athena, 198. 8  
 Adalidda, 52. 2  
 Aditṭha, 217; -vādī, 217  
 Addhadanda, 121. 4  
 Adhamma, 20; -vādī, 22. 2  
 Adhammika, 20  
 Adhikaraṇa, 14; 241. 1  
 Adhikaraṇiya, 187. 6  
 Adhigama, 160. 6  
 Adhiggahita, 27. 2  
 Adhipateyya, 15; 137  
 Adhipaññā, 92  
 Adhimattatā, 162. 5  
 Adhivacana, 63. 1; 122. 3  
 Adhivacaniya, 187. 6  
 Adhivāsikajāta, 114. 9; 157.  
 3; 165. 3  
 Anaṅgana, 198. 15  
 Anaṇasukha, 62. 2, 5  
 Anattā, 49. 1, 3  
 Anadhivāsikajāta, 165. 2  
 Ananutāpiya, 61. 14  
 Ananubodha, 1. 2-4  
 Anantavā, 38. 1  
 Anapadesa, 22. 2  
 Anabhāva, 11. 1; 14; 164. 5  
 Anabhāvakata, 38. 4  
 Anabhijjhā, 29. 1; 30. 4  
 Anabhijjhālū, 29. 1  
 Anabhiratasaññi, 163. 2; 169.  
 2  
 Anaya, 196. 4  
 Anariya, 249  
 Analasa, 28. 1; 35. 2  
 Anavajja, 3. 2; 4. 2; 27. 1;  
 193. 7; -sukha, 62. 2, 6  
 Anavajjatā, 37. 4; 159. 4  
 Anavañña, 157. 2  
 Anavaññatti, 241. 5  
 Anāgantā, 172. 3  
 Anāgāmi, 172. 3  
 Anādānā, 9  
 Anālāya, 128. 1  
 Anāvattidhamma, 5. 1; 88. 4  
 Anikkhittadhura, 256. 2  
 Anicca, 49. 1-3  
 Aniccānupassī, 163. 2; 169.  
 2  
 Anitṭhaṅgata, 184. 5

- Anidānavatī, 22. 2  
 Anīgha, 23. 3 ; 41. 6  
 Anītiha, 25. 2  
 Anukampā, 159. 1  
 Anukampī, 8 ; 185. 3 ; 198. 8  
 Anukula, 39. 2 ; 40. 2  
 Anugata (v. l. anudhata), 191. 1  
 Anuggaha, 6. 1 ; 159. 4  
 Anuññeyya, 195. 3  
 Anuddayā (v. l. anudayā), 185. 3  
 Anuddhastā, 122. 6  
 Anudhamma, 7 ; 97. 2 ; 186. 2 ; 193. 1 ; -cāri, 7  
 Anudhammatā, 42. 2  
 Anupalitta, 36. 3  
 Anupāsama, 128. 4  
 Anupāta, 193. 1  
 Anupekkhita, 22. 3 ; 191. 1  
 Anuppadātā, 198. 8  
 Anuppadadhamma, 36. 3 ; 38. 4  
 Anumatta, 12  
 Anuyāta, 25. 2  
 Anurakkhana, 14  
 Anuvāda, 121. 1  
 Anusaya, 170. 2  
 Anusaritā  
 Anusāsani, 160. 4  
 Anusotagāmi, 5. 1  
 Anussava, 193. 6  
 Anūpaya, 23. 3  
 Aneja, 13  
 Anelagala, 48. 1 ; 97. 2  
 Anesana, 28. 1  
 Anottāpitā, 202. 3  
 Anta, 45. 1  
 Antakara, 1. 5 ; 175. 1  
 Antakiriya, 45. 3 ; 46. 1  
 Antagāhika (ditthi), 241. 3  
 Antaradhāna, 160. 3  
 Antarā-parinibbāyī, 131. 4  
 Antavā, 38. 1  
 Antimasarīra, 35. 6  
 Anna, 197. 7 ; -da, 51. 4  
 Aparimāṇa, 188. 2  
 Apalāpa, 190. 1  
 Apalekhana, 198. 2  
 Apāya, 178. 3  
 Apāramattha, 52. 1  
 Apuñña, 3. 1 ; 4. 1  
 Appaccaya, 197. 2  
 Appatīkuttha, 28. 1 ; 29. 1  
 Appatīpuggala, 33. 3  
 Appatīvānī, 93. 4 ; 194. 2  
 Appativedha, 1. 3  
 Appatīsarana, 160. 5  
 Appatissa, 21. 1  
 Appadakkhiṇaggāhī, 160. 4  
 Appapañca, 174. 3  
 Appameyya, 51. 2, 3  
 Appavajja, 135  
 Appassaka, 197. 1  
 Appassuta, 6. 1 ; 202. 2  
 Appesakkha, 197. 1  
 Abbaja, 36. 4  
 Abbuda, 3. 3  
 Abbhatita, 20. 2  
 Abbha, 50. 1  
 Abbhutadhamma, 6. 1 ; 127. 1 ; 186. 2  
 Abbhokāsa, 198. 7  
 Abhikkanta, 100. 3 ; 198. 12  
 Abhicetasika, 23. 3 ; 35. 3 ; 87. 5

- Abhijjhā, 12; 14  
 Abhijjhālū, 30. 3; 54. 2; 204.  
     2  
 Abhinandī, 50. 3; 52. 1  
 Abhinihāra, 192. 5; 198, 4  
 Abhippasanna, 187. 6  
 Abhibhū, 23. 3  
 Abhirūpa, 85. 4; 197. 1, 6  
 Abhivādana, 187. 6  
 Abhisankhata, 40. 3  
 Abhisanda, 51. 1; 52. 1  
 Abhisamaya, 38. 5  
 Abhisamācārika, 243. 1  
 Abhisambuddha, 8; 21. 1  
 Abhiseka, 87. 2  
 Abhihata, 198. 2  
 Abhūtavādī, 22. 2  
 Amuta, 217; -vādī, 217  
 Amba, 106  
 Ayogakkhemī, 10. 1; 49. 3  
 Ayya, 159. 1  
 Arati, 28. 1, 2  
 Aratimsaha, 28. 2  
 Aratiratisaha, 28. 1  
 Arabattapatti, 170. 1  
 Arahmagga, 39. 2; 40. 1  
 Arahā, 39. 2  
 Aritta, 196. 5  
 Ariya-kanta, 52. 1; -dhamma,  
     61. 14; -patta, 190. 2, 6;  
     -vamsa, 28. 1; -vohāra, 247  
 Arūpī, 34  
 Alamattadasatara, 187. 5  
 Alāta, 95. 2  
 Allina, 196. 6  
 Avakkhitta, 61. 9  
 Aviññāta, 217; -vādī, 217  
 Avassuta, 241. 2  
 Avijjā, 178. 3; -yoga, 10. 1;  
     -āsava, 198. 15  
 Avinayavādī, 22. 2  
 Aviddasū, 50. 3  
 Avipakka, 195. 1  
 Avisamvādaka, 198. 8  
 Avecikicchī, 184. 5  
 Aveccappasāda, 52. 1  
 Avyāpāda, 29. 1  
 Avyāpajjha, 39. 3; 40. 3;  
     232. 3  
 Avyāyika, 47. 2  
 Asaṅkiṇṇa, 28. 1; -pubba,  
     28-29; 30. 2  
 Asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī, 169. 1,  
     5  
 Asaṅkheyya, 51. 2; 156  
 Asaññī, 34  
 Asaddha, 202. 2  
 Asana, 45. 2  
 Asappurisa, 201-206  
 Asabala, 52. 1; -kāri, 192. 2;  
     243. 1  
 Asammosa, 13; 160. 7  
 Asahita, 139  
 Asassata, 33. 2; 38. 1  
 Asāta, 113. 8; 114. 10; 165,  
     2  
 Asāradaddha, 13; 193. 9  
 Asi, 114. 4  
 Asuta, 217; -vādī, 217  
 Asubha, 49. 1-2  
 Asubhānupassī, 163. 2; 169.  
     2  
 Asura, 91  
 Asurinda, 50. 1  
 Asmimāna, 38. 4; 200. 17  
 Assa, 198. 9

- Assadamma, 111  
 Assadammasārathi, 111 ; 113  
 Assapuṭa, 242. 3  
 Assamedha, 39. 3  
 Assājāniya, 112 ; 113 ; 256 ;  
     257  
 Assāda, 10. 1  
 Assu, 5. 1  
 Assutavā, 123. 1  
 Ahetuvādī, 30. 5  
  
 Ākāraparivitakka, 193. 2  
 Ākāsa, 33. 1 ; 190. 5  
 Ākāśānañcāyatana, 190. 5  
 Ākiñcañña, 185. 6  
 Ākiñcaññāyatana, 190. 5  
 Āgatavisā, 110  
 Āgatāgama, 160. 5 ; 180. 8  
 Āgantā, 172. 3  
 Āgāmī, 172. 3  
 Āgucārī, 121. 4 ; 242. 1  
 Ācariyakula, 111. 2  
 Ācāmabhakkha, 198. 2  
 Ācāra, 12 ; 22. 3  
 Ālha, 51. 3  
 Āṇi, 32. 2  
 Ātapa, 114. 9 ; 195. 9  
 Ātāpana, 198. 2  
 Ātāpī, 11. 1, 2 ; 12  
 Ādiccabandhu, 50. 3  
 Ādhipacca, 255. 1  
 Ānantariya (v. l. ānantarika),  
     162. 2 ; 163. 3  
 Ānita, 55. 2  
 Ānejjappatta, 192. 5 ; 198.  
     14  
 Āpattibhaya, 242  
 Āpadā, 61. 11 ; 192  
 Āpāthadasa, 61. 8  
 Āpodhātū, 177. 2  
 Ābādhikinī, 159. 1  
 Ābhā, 127. 1 ; 141  
 Āma, 106 ; -vaṇṇi, 106  
 Āmaka, 198. 9  
 Āya, 178. 3  
 Āyatana, 61. 10 ; 174. 1  
 Āyu, 57. 2 ; 58. 2 ; 59. 1 ;  
     -dāyī, 58. 3 ; 59. 2  
 Ārakkha, 117  
 Āraddhaviriya, 202. 4 ; 211.  
     2, 12  
 Ārāma, 28. 1 ; 185. 1  
 Ārāmatā, 28. 1  
 Ārogya, 157  
 Āroha, 256. 1  
 Ārūha, 114. 2  
 Ālaya, 34 ; 51. 4 ; 128. 1  
 Āli, 178. 3  
 Āloka, 143 ; -saññi, 41. 3 ; 198.  
     12  
 Ālopika, 198. 2  
 Ālokita, 100. 3 ; 198. 12  
 Ālopa, 198. 9  
 Āvatta, 122. 1  
 Āvattānī, 193. 13  
 Āvasatha, 197. 2  
 Āvāsa, 180. 4  
 Āsanapatikkhitta, 198. 2  
 Āsabha, 8  
 Āsaya, 33. 1  
 Āsava, 5. 1 ; 159. 4  
 Āsīvisa, 110  
 Āhāra, 37. 4 ; 159. 2, 4 ; 163.  
     2 ; 169. 2 ; 198. 2  
 Āhārasambhūta, 159. 2-4  
 Āhuneyya, 34 ; 52. 2



- Injita, 4 1. 6  
 Itara (v. l. ittara), 192. 1  
 Itikira, 193. 6  
 Itibhavābhava, 9; 254  
 Itivādap pamokkha, 25. 1  
 Itivuttaka, 6. 1; 102. 2, 6;  
 107; 186. 2  
 Itthatta, 79. 2, 5; 197. 2  
 Itthabhāva, 9  
 Itthi, 198. 9  
 Iddhipāda, 271. 3  
 Iddhimā, 191. 2, 4  
 Indriya, 14; 151; 162. 2  
 Isi, 23. 3; 48. 2  
 Issati, 197. 2  
 Issamānika (v. l. issāmaṇṇika),  
 197. 2  
 Issarādhīpacca, 197. 7  
 Issā, 197. 2  
 Issukī, 80  
  
 Ukkamseti, 28. 1  
 Ukkala, 30. 5  
 Ukkutika, 198. 2  
 Ukkotana, 198. 9  
 Ugghaṭṭitaññū, 133  
 Uccārappaṣṣāva, 45. 2; 46. 1;  
 -kamma, 198. 12  
 Uccāsayana, 198. 9  
 Uccinnamūla  
 Ujupatīpanna, 52. 1  
 Ujubhūta, 52. 2  
 Utthānaphalūpajīvī, 134  
 Unnatoṇṇata, 86  
 Unnatuṇṇata, 86  
 Utupariyāma, 87. 5  
 Uttarāsāṅga, 21. 2  
 Uttānobhāsa, 105. 1, 4  
  
 Udaka, 36. 3; 51. 3; 61. 11;  
 105. 1-6; -rahada, 192. 5;  
 198. 5; -rohana, 198. 2  
 Udaya, 12; 195. 10  
 Udayatthika, 195. 10  
 Udayabbaya, 90  
 Udāna, 6. 1; 186. 2  
 Uddissakata, 198. 2  
 Uddhamsota, 131. 3  
 Uddhagga, 61. 14  
 Uddhacca, 12  
 Uddhata, 22. 3  
 Uddhata, 199. 1  
 Uddhumātakasaññā, 14  
 Unnala, 26. 1  
 Upakaraṇa, 85. 4  
 Upakkilesa, 50. 1; 61. 8  
 Upagāmī, 5. 2  
 Upaccheda, 34  
 Upajjhāya, 66. 2  
 Upatthānasālā, 48. 1; 195. 2  
 Upatthitasatī, 202. 5  
 Upadāna, 25. 1; 41. 5; 90  
 Upadhi, 23. 3; 114. 10  
 Upaparikkhī, 97. 2  
 Upavajja, 188. 1; 243. 4  
 Upasama, 11. 2; 123. 2  
 Upasampadā, 193. 13; 256. 2  
 Upassaya, 32; 159  
 Upahata, 3. 1; 4  
 Upativatta, 13  
 Upāyasa, 122. 3; 197. 3;  
 -bahula, 197. 2  
 Upārambha, 187. 6; 188. 1  
 Upāsaka, 129. 3; 130. 8  
 Upekhā, 14; 190. 4  
 Upekhaka, 123. 3; 163. 4  
 Uposatha, 190. 1

- Uppatti, 123. 4 ; 125. 1 ; 131  
 Uppala, 36. 3  
 Uppāda, 9  
 Ubbejetā, 108. 4  
 Ubbhatthaka, 198. 2  
 Ummagga (v. l. ummaṅga),  
 189. 4 ; 192. 5  
 Ummujjamānaka, 188. 2  
 Urattāli, 192. 4 ; 198. 4  
 Uratthala, 184. 2  
 Urabbha, 198. 4  
 Usabha, 198. 4  
 Usira, 195. 9  
 Usu, 114. 4  
 Ussāha, 93. 4  
 Ussolhi, 93. 4  
  
 Ūmi-bhaya, 122. 1  
 Ūmi-ghāta, 192. 5  
  
 Ekamṣa, 159. 8 ; -vacana, 42.  
 2 ; -vyākaraṇīya, 42. 1  
 Ekagga, 12  
 Ekaggacitta, 29. 2  
 Ekanta, 198. 7  
 Ekabhattika, 198. 9  
 Ekavācika, 241. 1  
 Ekāgarika, 198. 2  
 Ekālopika, 198. 2  
 Ekodibhāva, 123. 2  
 Ekodikaroti, 94. 3  
 Ekodihoti, 170. 5  
 Elaka, 198. 2  
 Eṇeyyaka, 121. 4  
 Eḷamūga, 259  
 Erakavattikā, 121. 4  
 Evam-akkhāyī, 193. 13  
 Evam-vādī, 183. 1 ; 193. 13  
  
 Esanā, 38. 5  
 Ehipassika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4  
 Ehibhadantika, 198. 2  
  
 Okkamana, 160. 6  
 Okoṭimaka, 85. 2  
 Ogadha, 25. 2  
 Ogha, 196. 1  
 Olārika, 181. 4  
 Oṇatunṇata, 86  
 Oṇatonṇata, 86  
 Ottappabala, 163. 2  
 Ottāpī, 12 ; 203. 4  
 Odadhi, 51. 4  
 Odhisso, 173. 1  
 Onaddha, 50. 3  
 Onītapattapāṇī, 57. 1  
 Opakkamika, 87. 5  
 Opanayika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4  
 Opapātika, 88. 4 ; 191. 4 ; 239  
 Opasamika, 128. 3  
 Obhāsa, 105. 1-6 ; 144  
 Orabbhika, 198. 3  
 Orambhāgiya, 5. 1 ; 88. 4 ;  
 131  
 Ohita, 114. 2  
  
 Kaṅkhā, 173. 1 ; 191. 2  
 Kaṅkhī, 184. 5  
 Kaṇṇā, 197. 7  
 Kaṭasi, 50. 3  
 Kaṭuka, 113. 8 ; 114. 10 ; 157.  
 3 ; 165. 2  
 Kattha, 95. 2  
 Kaḷopi, 198. 2  
 Kaṇabhakkha, 198. 2  
 Kaṇṭakapassayika, 198. 2  
 Kaṇḍacittaka, 196. 7

- Kaṇṇasukha, 198. 8  
 Kaṇha, 231-237  
 Kaṇhasukka, 231. 2; -vipāka, 231-237  
 Kataññutā, 213  
 Kataññuveditā, 213  
 Katupuññatā, 31. 1  
 Katahattha, 45. 2; 46. 1  
 Katupāsana, 45. 2; 46. 1  
 Kathāsallāpa, 195. 3  
 Kadariya, 53. 7  
 Kandara, 147. 2; 198. 13  
 Kappa, 156  
 Kammakara, 61; 10; 198. 4  
 Kammakaraṇā, 121. 4  
 Kammaphalūpajīvī, 134  
 Kammāsakārī, 192. 2  
 Kammoja, 80  
 Karuṇā, 125. 2; 190. 4  
 Kālī, 3. 3  
 Kalebara, 45. 3; 46. 1  
 Kalyāṇa, 97. 2; 207. 1  
 Kalyāṇadhamma, 209. 1; 210  
 Kalyāṇavāca, 97. 2  
 Kavi, 230  
 Kasambujāta, 241. 2  
 Kasā, 121. 4  
 Kahāpaṇaka, 121. 4  
 Kālaka, 242. 2  
 Kālakesa, 22. 2  
 Kāṇa, 85  
 Kāmakāmī, 53. 7; 54. 7  
 Kāmaguṇa, 122. 5  
 Kāmajjhosāna, 10. 1  
 Kāmatanḥhā, 10. 1  
 Kāmanandī, 10. 1  
 Kāmaparīlāha, 10. 1  
 Kāmapipāsa, 10. 1  
 Kāmabhogī, 5. 2; 15; 62. 2; 244; -seyyā, 244  
 Kāmamucchā, 10. 1  
 Kāmayoga, 10. 1  
 Kāmarāga, 10. 1  
 Kāmavitakka, 10. 1  
 Kāmasneha, 10. 1  
 Kāmāsava, 198. 15  
 Kāmesanā, 38. 2  
 Kāyasaṅkhāra, 171. 2  
 Kāyasañcetanā, 171. 1  
 Kāyapariyantika, 195. 8  
 Kāya, 159. 2; 198. 9  
 Kāraṇa, 113. 4  
 Kālāññutā, 100. 4  
 Kālapakkha, 17-19  
 Kālavādī, 22. 2; 198. 8  
 Kiñcana, 188. 6  
 Kittī, 31. 2  
 Kibbisa, 184. 4  
 Kilamatha, 45. 2; 46. 1; 195. 10  
 Kukkucca, 12  
 Kukkuṭa, 39. 2; 40. 2; 198. 9  
 Kucchi, 198. 10  
 Kuṭa, 198. 2  
 Kuṇi, 85  
 Kudāla, 195. 9  
 Kuthāri, 196. 3  
 Kunnadī, 147. 2  
 Kumārikā, 198. 9  
 Kumbhī, 198. 2  
 Kumbhila, 122. 1  
 Kummagga, 11. 2  
 Kala, 63. 1  
 Kusala, 184. 4  
 Kusalaḥhisanda, 51; 52. 1  
 Kusīta, 11. 1, 2

- Kussubbha, 147. 2  
 Kuha, 26. 1  
 Kuhana, 25. 1  
 Kevali, 8; 22. 3  
 Kodha, 44; 110. 3  
 Kodhagaru, 43; 84  
 Kodhagarutā, 44  
 Kodhana, 80; 197. 2  
 Kovida, 40. 3  
 Kosajja, 202. 3  
  
 Khañja, 85. 2  
 Khaṇḍakārī, 192. 1  
 Khaṇḍākhaṇḍika, 195. 9  
 Khata, 3. 1 : 4. 1  
 Khattā, 107  
 Khattiya, 85. 4; 87; 193. 13  
 Khantā, 114. 9  
 Khanti, 61. 13; 112; 193. 11  
 Khama, 114. 4, 9; 157. 3;  
 160. 8; 164. 3; 165. 3  
 Khara, 165. 2  
 Khāra, 157. 3  
 Khārāpatacchika, 121. 4  
 Khittacitta, 49. 3  
 Khippanisanti, 97. 2, 3  
 Khippābhiññā, 161. 16; 3;  
 166; 167  
 Khīra, 95. 4; 198. 4  
 Khumbila, 122. 1  
 Khuramunḍa, 242. 1  
 Khetta, 40. 3; 198. 2, 9  
 Khema, 8  
 Khemi, 10. 1  
  
 Gajjitā, 101. 7  
 Gaṇa, 34; 51  
 Gaṇana, 51. 4; 190. 1  
  
 Gaṇḍa, 124  
 Gati, 12; 15; 125. 1; 174. 3  
 Gathita, 28. 1  
 Gantā, 114. 1, 5  
 Gantha, 23. 3  
 Gandha, 198. 9  
 Gandhabba, 36. 2  
 Gabbhinī, 198. 2  
 Gamana, 17-19; 45. 2; 46. 1  
 Garu, 43; 84; -kāra, 197. 2  
 Gavacanda, 108  
 Gahaṭṭhaka, 35. 2  
 Gahapati, 53; 55. 2  
 Gahapatānī, 55. 2  
 Gālha, 184. 2; 242. 1  
 Gāthā, 6. 1; 102. 2-7  
 Gādha, 107  
 Gāmadhamma, 198. 8  
 Gāmī, 20  
 Gārava, 20  
 Gāhī, 14  
 Giddha, 2. 2  
 Gihī, 60  
 Giri, 198, 13  
 Gita, 198. 9  
 Gūlaguṇḍikajāta (v. l. -guṇ-  
 ṭhikajāta), 199  
 Guttadvāra, 37. 1  
 Guhā, 198. 13  
 Geyya, 6. 1; 10. 2, 6; 186. 2  
 Go, 39. 2; 40. 2; 198. 9  
 Gocara, 33. 1  
 Gomayabhakkha, 198. 2  
 Ghāsacchāda, 85. 2  
 Ghoravisa, 110  
 Ghosa, 65. 1  
  
 Cakka, 31. 1; 36. 1

- Cakkavatti, 245  
 Caṇḍa, 108  
 Caṇḍāla, 85  
 Candimā, 17-19 ; 50. 1  
 Carana, 175. 1, 3  
 Cāgasampadā, 61. 6  
 Cittaparissuddhi, 194. 3 ; -pa-  
     dhāniyaṅga, 194. 3  
 Cittavippallāsa, 49. 1  
 Cintākavi, 230  
 Ciratṭhitika, 33. 2 ; 255. 1  
 Cīvara, 27. 1 ; 28. 1 ; 51. 1  
 Cutuppāta, 189. 4  
 Cetanā, 232. 5  
 Cetovasippatta, 5. 3 ; 191. 2  
 Cetovimutti, 5. 1 ; 22. 3 ; 87.  
     3 ; 159. 5 ; 178. 1  
 Cetosamatha, 12 ; 92 ; 99  
 Cetosamādhī, 51. 1  
 Cōra, 119 ; 120  
 Coraghātaka, 198. 2  
  
 Chanda, 13 ; 17-20 ; 93. 4 ;  
     194. 2  
 Chava, 53 ; 95. 2  
 Chāyā, 113 ; 121. 4 ; 195. 9  
 Chedagāminī, 79  
 Chiddakārī, 192. 2  
 Chinnamūlaka, 160. 5  
 Chedana, 198. 9  
  
 Jagat, 12 ; 15  
 Jaḷa, 259. 1  
 Jana, 25. 1  
 Jambālī, 178. 3  
 Jambonada, 28. 2  
 Jarādhamma, 182. 1  
 Jala, 15  
  
 Java, 45. 2 ; 112 ; 256  
 Jāgara, 11. 1  
 Jāgariya, 37. 5  
 Jātaka, 6. 1  
 Jātarūpa, 50. 1 ; 198. 9  
 Jāti, 119 ; 120  
 Jānipati, 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ; 55. 3  
 Jānumaṇḍala, 21. 2  
 Jālīni, 199. 1  
 Jigucchā, 157. 3 ; 165. 2  
     196. 1  
 Jīva, 38. 1  
 Jivitapariyantika, 195. 8  
 Joti, 85 ; -parāyana, 85  
 Jotimālīka, 121. 4  
 Jhāna, 22. 3 ; 38. 3 ; 41. 2 ;  
     115. 1, 5 ; 116 ; 163. 4 ;  
     192. 4  
  
 Ñāṇa, 196. 2, 4  
 Ñāṇadassana, 41. 1, 3  
 Ñāti, 61. 2 ; 193. 13 ; 198. 7  
 Ñāya, 35. 3 ; 113, 7 ; 194. 1  
 Ñāyapaṭipanna, 52. 2  
 Ñeyya, 133  
  
 Thapanīya, 42. 6  
 Thāna, 118 ; 192. 1  
 Thānakusala, 181. 1, 3  
 Thitatta, 5  
 Thīti, 13 ; 159. 4  
 Thitibhāgiya, 179. 1  
  
 Damsa, 165. 2  
  
 Takka, 193. 11  
 Taccha, 100. 2

- Taṇhā, 9 ; -āḍasa, 50. 3 ;  
     -vicarita, 199. 2 ; -sam-  
     bhūta, 159. 2, 5  
 Tanhuppāda, 254. 2  
 Tathāgata, 4. 1-2 ; 23. 1 ; 24 ;  
     33. 2  
 Tathāgataseyyā, 244  
 Tatthaparinibbāyī, 5. 1 ; 88.  
     4 ; 239  
 Tathākārī, 23. 3  
 Tathāvādī, 23. 3  
 Tanutta, 158. 2  
 Tantākulakajāta, 199. 1  
 Tapojigucchā, 196. 2  
 Tabbahulavihārī, 123. 2 ; 125.  
     1, 2  
 Tamo, 85 ; -parāyana, 85  
 Tādi, 33. 3  
 Tālacchāti, 45. 2 ; 46. 1  
 Tālāvattthukata, 36. 3 ; 38. 4  
 Tiṭṭhabhadantika, 198. 2  
 Tiṇava, 114. 4  
 Tippa, 113. 8 ; 157, 3 ; 165. 2  
 Tibba, 21. 2 ; 30. 3 ; -dosajā-  
     tika, 162. 2 ; -mohajātika,  
     162. 2 ; -rāgajātika, 162. 2  
 Tiracchānayoni, 111. 3 ; 126  
 Tira, 30. 1 ; 47. 1  
 Tulākuṭa, 198. 9  
 Tejodhātu, 177. 3  
 Tela, 121. 4  
 Toya, 36. 4  
 Thaddha, 26  
 Thalattṭha, 242. 1  
 Tharu, 114. 4  
 Thāma, 115. 3 ; 192. 1  
 Thāmavā, 256. 2  
 Thusodaka, 198. 2  
 Thāvareyya, 22. 3  
 Thīna, 12 ; 61. 9  
 Thūṇā, 195. 9  
 Thūpārāha, 245  
 Theta, 198. 8  
 Thera, 22. 2 ; 160. 6 ; 180. 6  
 Therakaraṇa, 22. 2-3  
 Daka, 33. 1  
 Dakkha, 28. 1 ; 35. 2  
 Dakkhinā, 57. 3 ; 61. 14 ; 78  
 Dakkhineyya, 52  
 Daḷha, 33. 1 ; 242. 1  
 Daḷhadhamma, 45. 2 ; 46. 1  
 Daḷhaparakkama, 256. 2  
 Daḍḍa, 198. 2  
 Daḍḍamantara, 198. 2  
 Datta, 58. 3 ; 59. 2  
 Datti, 198. 2  
 Daddulabbakkha, 198. 2  
 Dadhi, 95. 4  
 Danta, 23. 3  
 Dandha, 162. 2  
 Dandhābhiññā, 161 ; 162 ;  
     163. 1 ; 166 ; 167  
 Dabbha, 198. 4  
 Dama, 164. 4 ; 165. 4  
 Damatha, 36. 2  
 Dameti, 23. 3  
 Damma, 111. 2-3  
 Dayāpanna, 198. 8  
 Dava, 37. 4 ; 159. 4  
 Dassana, 52. 2 ; 198. 9  
 Dassaniya, 118 ; 197. 1  
 Dassāvī, 28. 1  
 Dahara, 22. 2 ; 55. 2  
 Dāna, 32 ; -saṃvibhāgarata,  
     61. 6

- Dāyaka, 51. 4 ; 78  
 Dāyāda, 61. 11 ; 254  
 Dāyī, 58. 9  
 Dāra, 61. 10  
 Dāsa, 61. 10 ; 198. 9  
 Dāsī, 198. 9  
 Digacchā, 114. 9  
 Diṭṭhadhamma, 22. 3  
 Diṭṭhavādītā, 247  
 Diṭṭhavādī, 217  
 Diṭṭhānugati, 160. 6  
 Diṭṭhi, 38. 5 ; 191. 1  
 Diṭṭhipārisuddhi, 194. 4  
 Diṭṭhivipallāsa, 49. 1  
 Diṭṭhiyoga, 10. 1  
 Dinnapātikañkhī, 198. 8  
 Divāsaññā, 41. 3  
 Dighāyuka, 33. 2  
 Dukkha, 1. 5 ; 161–163 ; 185. 4  
 Dukkhaveḍaniya, 195. 1  
 Duccarita, 121. 2  
 Duggati, 85  
 Duggahita, 160. 3 ; 180. 2  
 Duddassika, 85. 2  
 Dunnaya, 160. 3  
 Dunnikkhitta, 160. 3  
 Dunnivattha, 122. 6  
 Duppañña, 192. 5 ; 202. 3  
 Duppaññatā, 202. 3  
 Duppadhamṣiya, 42. 2  
 Duppāruta, 122. 6  
 Duppasaha, 42. 2  
 Dubbaca, 160. 4  
 Dubbaṇṇa, 85 ; 197. 1  
 Dummana, 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ; 195.  
     8  
 Durāgata, 114. 9 ; 157. 3 ;  
     165. 2  
 Durāsada, 42. 2  
 Durutta, 114. 9 ; 157. 3 ; 165.  
     2  
 Durūpa, 197. 1  
 Dussana, 211. 1  
 Dussila, 53. 3  
 Dūteyya, 198. 9  
 Dūrepātī, 181. 1, 4 ; 196. 7, 8  
 Deva, 33. 2 ; 36. 2 ; 172. 3  
 Devanikāya, 191. 1  
 Devaparisā, 191. 2  
 Devappatta, 192. 2  
 Devaputta, 45. 1 ; 46. 1 ; 191.  
     3  
 Devī, 53. 2  
 Deha, 16  
 Domanassa, 5 ; 14  
 Dovaccassakarāṇa, 160. 4  
 Dosa, 17–19 ; 183. 1 ; 193.  
     12  
 Dosaniya, 117  
 Dhamṣī, 188. 3  
 Dhaja, 48. 2  
 Dhañña, 31. 2 ; 85. 4  
 Dhata, 97. 2  
 Dhanuggaha, 45. 2 ; 46. 1  
 Dhamma, 97. 2 ; 180. 2 ; 251  
 Dhammakathika, 139  
 Dhammacakka, 8 ; 33. 3 ; 118  
 Dhammacariyā, 4. 3  
 Dhammajivī, 53. 7 ; 54. 7  
 Dhammatā, 21. 2 ; 35. 3  
 Dhammadesanā, 33. 2 ; 188. 2  
 Dhammadhara, 6. 2 ; 7 ; 160.  
     5 ; 180. 8 ; 186. 2  
 Dhammapatisambhidā, 173  
 Dhammapada, 29. 1 ; 30. 1 ;  
     191. 1

- Dhammarājā, 50. 1  
 Dhammavādi, 22. 2 ; 198. 8  
 Dhammavinaya, 2. 1 ; 26. 1 ;  
     181. 2  
 Dhātu, 177. 5  
 Dhāraṇakajātika, 97. 2  
 Dhāraṇa, 198. 9  
 Dhārā, 51. 4 ; 178. 3  
 Dhūva, 33. 2  
 Dhūpāyati, 200. 8 ; 13  
 Dhūmarāja, 50. 1  
  
 Naṅguttha, 244  
 Nacca, 198. 9  
 Naṭṭha, 255. 1  
 Natthikavāda, 30. 5  
 Nadi, 195. 9  
 Nandi, 10. 1 ; 53. 7 ; 54. 7  
 Nabha, 47. 1  
 Naya, 187. 6 ; 193. 11  
 Navanīta, 95. 4  
 Nāga, 33. 1 ; 36. 2 ; 114  
 Nānattasaññā, 190. 5  
 Nāli, 195. 9  
 Nāvā, 196. 5  
 Nāsana, 21. 2  
 Nikatṭhakāya, 138. 4  
 Nikatṭhacitta, 138. 4  
 Nikata, 198. 9  
 Nikāmalābhi, 22. 3 ; 35. 1  
 Nikāmeti, 123. 1 ; 125. 1  
 Nikkuha, 26. 1  
 Nikkhittadhura, 160. 6  
 Nigaṇṭha, 195. 10  
 Nigaṇṭhaka, 198. 1  
 Nigama, 33. 1  
 Nicca, 33. 2  
 Niccasaññi, 49. 3  
  
 Nijjara, 195. 4  
 Nijjhāna, 193. 11  
 Nittthaṅgata, 184. 9  
 Nittharaṇa, 196. 1  
 Niddā, 45. 2 ; 46. 1  
 Nidhānavatī, 198. 8  
 Nindā, 194. 5  
 Nindati, 3. 3  
 Ninnāda, 114. 4  
 Nibbuta, 198. 4  
 Nippalāpa (v. 1. nippalāsa),  
     190. 1  
 Nibbāna, 25. 2 ; 34 ; 37. 1 ;  
     114. 10 ; 194. 1  
 Nibbānadhātu, 118  
 Nibbidā, 198. 2  
 Nibbedhabbhāgiya, 179. 1  
 Nibbedhikapañña, 186. 3  
 Nimantana, 198. 2  
 Nimitta, 8  
 Nimmadana, 34  
 Nimmittaggāhī, 14  
 Niyata, 88. 1 ; 239  
 Nirabbuda, 3. 3  
 Niraggala, 39. 3  
 Nirārambha, 39. 2 ; 40. 2-3  
 Niruttipatisambhidā, 173  
 Nirodha, 14 ; 114. 10 ; 174  
 Nillapa, 26. 1  
 Nivuta, 50. 3  
 Nisanti, 97. 2-4  
 Nissaraṇa, 10. 1  
 Nissaraṇapañña, 28. 1  
 Nivarabhakkha, 198. 2  
 Nekkha, 28. 2  
 Neḷa, 198. 8  
 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatana,  
     192. 5 ; 179. 3



- Nesāda, 85  
 Paṃsukūla, 27. 1  
 Pakka, 106  
 Pakkhī, 33. 1 ; 198. 10  
 Pagabbha, 188, 3  
 Paccaya, 79  
 Paccayika, 198. 8  
 Paccuṭṭhāna, 187. 6  
 Pacceka, 38. 1 ; -buddha, 245  
 Pajjota, 145  
 Pajjhāyati, 200. 8, 17  
 Paññatti, 15  
 Paññāgaru, 137  
 Paññābhā, 141  
 Paññāvimutti, 5. 1 ; 22. 3 ; 88. 5 ; 159. 4  
 Paññindriya, 162. 2  
 Pañha, 173 ; 186. 2  
 Pañhavyākaraṇīya, 42. 1  
 Pañhasamudācāra, 194. 5  
 Paṭikkanta, 198. 12  
 Paṭikkūlasaṇṇī, 163. 2 ; 169. 2  
 Paṭikkittṭha, 50. 3  
 Paṭikkosati, 30. 4 ; 35. 2  
 Paṭiggahāna, 50. 2 ; 198. 9  
 Paṭiggahīta, 180. 2  
 Paṭiggāhaka, 57. 2 ; 58. 2 ; 78  
 Paṭighasaṇṇā, 190. 5  
 Paṭicchannakammanta, 241. 2  
 Paṭinissatṭha, 38. 1  
 Patipadā, 23. 1 ; 102. 6 ; 107 ; 161 ; 162 ; 163 ; 164 ; 165 ; 166 ; 167  
 Paṭipucchavyākaraṇīya, 42. 1  
 Paṭipuggala, 23. 3  
 Paṭippassaddha, 38. 2  
 Paṭibala, 198. 5  
 Paṭibhāna, 186. 1 ; -kavi, 230  
 Paṭibhānavā, 22. 1  
 Paṭibhoga, 182. 1  
 Paṭirūpadesavāsa, 31. 1  
 Paṭilābha, 41. 1 ; 93. 4 ; 157. 2  
 Paṭilābhika, 131  
 Paṭisambhidā, 171. 1  
 Paṭivinodana, 45. 2 ; 46. 1  
 Paṭisaṅkhānabala, 145 ; 155  
 Paṭisallāna, 48. 1  
 Paṭisallīna, 21. 1  
 Paṭisotagāmī, 5  
 Paṭisseneti (v. 1. paṭiseneti) 200. 8, 11  
 Paṭihaṅkhati, 37. 4  
 Paṭihaṇṇati, 27. 2  
 Paṭhavi, 47. 1  
 Paṭhavidhātu, 177. 1  
 Paṇava, 114. 4 ; 242. 2  
 Paṇiya, 195. 10  
 Paṇidhi, 31. 2  
 Paṇḍita, 48. 2 ; 115. 3 ; 256  
 Pati, 53. 7 ; 54. 7  
 Patilīna, 38. 4, 5  
 Patissata, 28. 1  
 Patoda, 113. 4  
 Pattakamma, 61. 14  
 Pattika, 114. 3  
 Patha, 35. 3  
 Pada, 36. 1 ; 48. 2  
 Padakkhinaggāhī, 160. 4, 8  
 Padaparama, 133  
 Padara, 147. 2  
 Padavītiḥara, 45. 2 ; 46. 1  
 Padavyaṇjana, 160. 3 ; 180. 2  
 Padāletā, 181. 1, 6 ; 196. 7  
 Paditta, 95. 2

- Padipeyya, 197. 2  
 Paduṭṭha, 30. 3  
 Padhāna, 14; 271. 3  
 Padhāniya, 194. 1  
 Panāmeti, 21. 2  
 Panuṇṇa, 28. 2  
 Panuṇṇapaccekasacca, 38. 4  
 Panta, 138. 2; 38. 1  
 Papañca, 174. 3  
 Papañceti, 174. 3  
 Pabbata, 147. 2  
 Pabbhāṅkara, 47. 2; 49. 3  
 Pabbhā, 50. 3; 142  
 Pamāda, 37. 6; 53. 3; 61. 13;  
     99. 2  
 Pabheda, 178. 3  
 Pamokkha, 25. 1  
 Pamocana, 23. 3; 35. 6; 45.  
     4; 46. 2  
 Payatapāṇī, 67. 6  
 Payutta, 79  
 Payojeti, 79. 2-5; 80  
 Parakkama, 115. 3-4  
 Paradattabhojī, 58. 3; 59. 2  
 Parantapa, 198. 1  
 Parappavāda, 239. 5  
 Paramasacca, 113. 5  
 Parampara, 193. 11  
 Parāmāsa, 38. 5  
 Parikissati, 186. 1  
 Paricīta, 61. 9; 62. 2; 191. 1  
 Parilāha, 184. 2; 195. 5  
 Parinñeyya, 251  
 Paritassati, 28. 1  
 Paritāpana, 198. 1  
 Parideva, 194. 1  
 Parinibbāpeti, 61. 13  
 Parinibbāyati, 23. 3  
 Paribbājaka, 30. 1; 185. 1  
 Paripucchā, 186. 1  
 Paripūrakārī, 136  
 Paribhāsaka, 53. 3  
 Pariyantavati, 198. 8  
 Pariyantika, 195. 8  
 Pariyādāna, 140; 195. 8  
 Pariyāpanna, 48. 1  
 Pariyāyabbhattabhojana, 198.  
     2  
 Pariyuṭṭhita, 53. 3  
 Pariyesati, 23. 2; 24; 252  
 Pariyogāheti, 83  
 Parivāra, 109  
 Parivitakka, 21. 1; 193. 11  
 Parisakkasāva, 20  
 Parisati, 187. 6  
 Parisadussana, 211. 1  
 Parisā, 20; 91; 108; 109;  
     129-130; 190. 1  
 Parihāna, 158. 1  
 Parihāraka, 187. 6; 198. 10  
 Pariyesanā, 252. 1  
 Pareta, 122. 3  
 Parovara, 41. 6  
 Palālapīṭhaka, 121. 4  
 Palāpuñja, 198. 13  
 Palāsa, 196. 3  
 Palikhanati, 195. 9  
 Palighaparivattika, 121. 4  
 Paloka, 123. 4; 124  
 Pavattaphalabhojī, 198. 2  
 Pavara, 95. 2  
 Pavāreti, 79  
 Paviveka, 160. 6  
 Pasamsā, 198. 4  
 Pasāda, 52. 2  
 Pasādanīya, 83

- Pasārita, 103. 3-6  
 Passaddhakāyasaṅkhāra, 38. 3  
 Pahāna, 25. 2  
 Pahāra, 114. 4  
 Paḥiṇa, 198. 9  
 Pahitatta, 11. 2 ; 113. 5  
 Pahūta, 85  
 Pācittiya, 242. 3  
 Pāṭikaṅkhī, 198. 8  
 Pāṇa, 185. 3  
 Pāṇahara, 113. 8 ; 157. 3 ;  
 165. 3  
 Pāṇātipātī, 53. 3  
 Pātubhāva, 127. 1  
 Pāna, 27. 2 ; 50. 1 ; 51. 4 ;  
 197. 2  
 Pāpiya, 38. 3  
 Pāmokkha, 180. 4  
 Pārājika, 242. 1  
 Pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅga, 194.  
 1  
 Pāsa, 188. 2  
 Pāsāṇaṅgula, 196. 3  
 Pāsādika, 197. 1  
 Pāhuneyya, 34 ; 52. 1  
 Piṇṇākabhakkha, 198. 2  
 Piṭaka, 195. 9 : -sampadāna,  
 193. 11  
 Piṇḍapāta, 28. 1 ; 51. 1 ; 87. 5  
 Piṇḍiyālopa, 27. 1  
 Pitta, 87. 5  
 Pittivisaya, 123. 1 ; 125. 2  
 Pipāsā, 34 ; 157. 3 ; 165. 2  
 Piya, 196. 5  
 Piyamvada, 53. 7 ; 54. 7  
 Piyarūpabhinandī, 50. 3  
 Pisunāvācā, 82  
 Pihita, 103. 1-3  
 Pukkusa, 85. 2  
 Pūjana, 197. 2  
 Puṇṇakata, 31. 2  
 Puṇṇābhisanda, 51. 1 ; 52. 1  
 Puṇṇāsampadā, 61. 7  
 Puṭa, 190. 1  
 Puḷavakasaṇṇā, 14  
 Puṇḍarika, 36. 3-4  
 Putta, 61. 10  
 Puttakāraṇa, 32. 2  
 Puthu, 38. 1  
 Puthujjana, 125. 1 ; 175. 3  
 Puthupaṇṇā, 61. 8  
 Puthuvī, 21. 2  
 Pubbaṅgama, 160. 6  
 Pubbadevatā, 63. 2  
 Pubbapeta, 61. 12  
 Pubbācariya, 63. 2  
 Purisadamma, 111. 2  
 Purisadammasārathi, 33. 1 :  
 52. 1  
 Purisamedha, 39. 3  
 Purisantaragata, 198. 2  
 Purisayuga, 34 ; 52. 1  
 Purisājāṇiya, 113. 5-6  
 Pūtimuttā, 27. 1  
 Petaseyyā, 244  
 Pema, 184. 2 ; 200. 1  
 Pemaṇiya, 198. 8  
 Peyyavajja, 32  
 Pokkharatā, 85  
 Ponobhāvika, 10. 1 ; 182. 4  
 Porī, 48. 1 ; 97. 2 ; 198. 8  
 Porisa, 61. 10  
 Pharasu, 114. 4  
 Pharusā, 111. 2  
 Pharusāvācā, 79  
 Phassāyatana, 174

- Phāsuvihāra, 37. 4 ; 159. 4  
 Phussitaka, 147. 2  
 Pheggū, 109 ; -parivāra, 109  
 Bandhana, 33. 1 ; 198. 9 ; 242  
 Bala, 152-154 ; 163. 2  
 Baladāyī, 58. 5 ; 59. 2  
 Bali, 61. 12, 14  
 Balivadda, 108  
 Bavhābādha, 85  
 Bahubherava, 51. 4  
 Bahussuta, 22. 3 ; 160. 5 ;  
 180. 8 ; 186. 2  
 Bāla, 48. 2 ; 187. 6  
 Bāhābalaparicita, 61. 9, 10  
 Bāḥagilāna, 159. 1  
 Bāhulika, 160. 6  
 Bila, 33. 1  
 Bilaṅgathalika, 121. 4  
 Bijagāma, 198. 9  
 Bodhisatta, 127. 1  
 Bojjhaṅga, 236  
 Bodhi, 61. 4  
 Byāmaṭṭa, 45. 3 ; 46. 1  
 Brahmacakka, 8 ; 23. 3  
 Brahmacariya, 22. 3 ; 159. 4 ;  
 160. 2  
 Brahmacārī, 40. 3  
 Brahmappatta, 192. 2  
 Brāhmaṇasacca, 185. 1  
 Bhagini, 159. 3  
 Bhacca, 61. 14  
 Bhañña, 30. 5  
 Bhata, 61. 14  
 Bhatta, 69. 4  
 Bhattuddesaka, 20  
 Bhaya, 17-19 ; 22. 3 ; 119 ; 120  
 Bhariyā, 53. 3  
 Bhava, 185. 5 ; netti, 1. 4 ;  
 -yoga, 10  
 Bhavāsava, 198. 15  
 Bhavyarūpatā, 193. 11  
 Bhāga, 62. 7  
 Bhāgī, 57. 2 ; 58. 2 ; 59. 1 ;  
 195. 10  
 Bhāgiya, 179. 1  
 Bhāvanā, 13-14 ; 28. 1  
 Bhāsita, 100. 2  
 Bikkhunīpassaya, 159. 1  
 Bhiruttāṇa, 184. 4  
 Bhūtagāma, 198. 9  
 Bhūtavādī, 22. 2 ; 198. 8  
 Bheri, 114. 4 ; 191. 2  
 Bhesajja, 27. 1  
 Bhoga, 31. 1 ; 61 ; 2, 9 ; 62.  
 2 ; 198. 4  
 Bhogasukha, 62. 2, 7  
 Bhojī, 58. 3 ; 59. 2  
 Bhogga, 112. 13 ; 181. 1  
 Bhojana, 27. 1 ; 85  
 Mamsa, 198. 9  
 Mamsavedha, 113. 2  
 Makasa, 114. 9 ; 157  
 Makkhagaru, 43  
 Makkhagarutā, 44  
 Makkhika, 198. 2  
 Maga, 22. 3  
 Magga, 25. 2 ; 170. 2  
 Macca, 61, 14  
 Maccupāsa, 35. 6  
 Maccha, 192. 5 ; 198. 5  
 Macchara, 53. 7  
 Macchera, 53. 3 ; 54. 2 ; 57. 3  
 Majja, 53. 3  
 Mañcaka, 159. 2

- Maṇḍana, 37. 4 ; 159. 4 ; 198. 9  
 Mattaññū, 37. 4-6  
 Mada, 34 ; 37. 4 : 61. 13 ; 159. 4  
 Madaniya, 117  
 Manda, 20  
 Mano, 14 ; 171. 1  
 Manosaṅkhāra, 171. 4  
 Manosañcetanā, 171. 1  
 Mantābhāsa, 149  
 Mantāvāca, 221  
 Maraṇadhamma, 182. 3 ; 184. 1  
 Maraṇabhaya, 119 ; 120  
 Maraṇasaññā, 163. 2 ; 169. 2  
 Mala, 53. 3  
 Masi, 195. 9  
 Mahāpañña, 35. 1 ; 186. 3  
 Mahāpadesa, 180. 1  
 Mahāpurisa, 35. 1  
 Mahāmatta, 35. 1  
 Mahārambha, 39. 3  
 Mahāvāta, 195. 9  
 Mahāsayana, 198. 9  
 Mahāsara, 51. 4  
 Mahāsālā, 193. 13 ; 198. 4  
 Mahicchā, 157. 2  
 Mahiyā, 50. 1  
 Mahesakkha, 197. 1  
 Mahesi, 25. 2 ; 39. 3  
 Mahodadhi, 51. 4  
 Mātikādhara, 160. 5 ; 180. 8  
 Mātugāma, 80 ; 197. 1  
 Māna, 159. 6  
 Mānakūta, 198. 9  
 Mānana, 197. 2  
 Mānasambhūta, 159. 2, 6  
 Mānābhisamaya, 177. 5  
 Māyā, 193. 1, 13  
 Māyāvi, 193. 13  
 Mālā, 85 ; 197. 2 ; 198. 9  
 Miga, 33. 3  
 Migarājā, 33. 1  
 Micchāñāṇī, 206. 2  
 Micchācārī, 53. 3 ; 81  
 Micchājīva, 50. 2  
 Muditā, 190. 4 (*see* Jhāna)  
 Mudu, 162. 4  
 Mudutta, 162. 2  
 Muddhāvasitta, 87  
 Musala, 198. 2  
 Musāvādī, 54. 2  
 Musāvāda, 99. 2-5  
 Mūla, 195. 9  
 Mūsikā, 107  
 Mettā, 125. 1 ; 190. 4 (*see* Jhāna)  
 Methuna, 50. 2 ; 198. 8  
 Methunasambhūta, 159. 2, 7  
 Medha, 39. 3  
 Medhāvī, 34. 3  
 Meraya, 50. 2 ; 53. 3 ; 99. 2  
 Mokkha, 95. 3  
 Motā, 24  
 Mosalla, 242. 1  
 Moha, 96 ; 193. 12  
 Mohaniya, 117  
 Micchādītthi, 49. 3 ; 116. 1  
 Micchādītthika, 270  
 Mittakara, 31. 2  
 Mukhara, 188. 3  
 Mucchita, 28. 1  
 Mutthassati, 30. 3 ; 191. 1 ; 202  
 Mutthasacca, 202. 3

- Muta, 23. 2 ; 24 ; 183. 1  
 Muttakarisa, 33. 1  
 Muttacāga, 61. 6  
 Muttapaṭibhāna, 132  
 Muttācāra, 198. 2  
  
 Yakkha, 36. 2  
 Yañña, 38. 1-3 ; 39 ; 40. 2.  
     3 ; 57. 3  
 Yathākāri, 23. 3  
 Yathāvādi, 23. 3  
 Yasavā, 58. 3 ; 59. 2  
 Yasassi, 1 ; 33. 3  
 Yasopaṭilābhini, 60  
 Yācayoga, 61. 6  
 Yāna, 85 ; 197. 2  
 Yāpana, 37. 4 ; 159. 4  
 Yuganaddha, 170. 4  
 Yuttapaṭibhāna, 132  
 Yuvā, 22. 2  
 Yoga, 10  
 Yogakkhema, 37. 6 ; 87 ; 252  
 Yogayutta, 49. 3  
 Yodhājiva, 181. 1 ; 196. 7  
 Yobbana, 22. 2  
  
 Rajata, 50. 1 ; 198. 1  
 Rajaniya, 117 ; 194. 5  
 Rajju, 242, 1  
 Ratana, 51. 4  
 Rattañña, 28. 1 ; 29. 1 ; 30.  
     2  
 Rattūparata, 198. 9  
 Rati, 28. 1  
 Ratha, 114. 3  
 Rathakara, 85  
 Rathika, 114. 3  
 Ramma, 2. 2  
  
 Rathiya, 242. 1  
 Rahada, 105. 1  
 Rāga, 96. 2  
 Rājadhānī, 33. 1  
 Rāhumukha, 121. 4  
 Rukkha, 109  
 Rūpa, 16 ; -ppasanna. 65. 1  
 Rūpi, 34  
 Roga, 115. 7  
 Rogātanka, 184. 2  
  
 Lajji, 198. 8  
 Lapati, 23. 2  
 Lapa, 26. 1  
 Lapana, 25. 1  
 Lasagata, 178. 1  
 Lahuka, 45. 2 ; 46. 1  
 Lābhāgaru, 43 ; 84  
 Lābhagarutā, 44  
 Lābhi, 85  
 Lūkha, 65. 1  
 Ludda, 184. 4  
 Loka, 45. 1-3 ; 46. 1 ; 196.  
     1  
 Lokadhamma, 198. 4  
 Lokantagū, 5. 3 ; 45. 4 ; 46. 2  
 Lokānukampaka, 160. 1  
 Lokantarika, 127. 1  
 Lokavidū, 33. 1 ; 45. 4 ; 46.  
     2  
 Lokasannivāsa, 194. 4  
 Loṇakaradaraka, 188. 3  
 Lobha, 61. 7, 8 ; 193. 12  
 Loma, 113. 2  
  
 Vamsañña, 28. 1 ; 29. 1 ; 30.  
     2  
 Vagga, 241. 2

- Vaggu, 26. 4  
 Vacanapatha, 114. 9 ; 165. 2  
 Vacīduccarita, 148 ; 149  
 Vacīsaṅkhāra, 171. 3  
 Vacīsañcetanā, 171. 1  
 Vacisucarita, 149 ; 221  
 Vajjabahula, 135  
 Vañcana, 198. 9  
 Vattūpaccheda, 34  
 Valavā, 198. 9  
 Vanijja, 79  
 Vanṇa, 100. 2 ; 106  
 Vanṇapokkharatā, 197. 1  
 Vanṇada, 58. 3 ; 59. 2  
 Vanṇavādī, 28. 1  
 Vattha, 85  
 Vatthada, 51. 4  
 Vatthu, 171. 5 ; 197. 2 ; 198. 9  
 Vadaññū, 53. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2  
 Vadha, 111. 4 ; 198. 9  
 Vana, 33. 1  
 Vanapattha, 138. 2 ; 198. 13  
 Vandana, 197. 2  
 Vambheti, 28. 1  
 Varatta, 33. 1  
 Valāhaka, 101. 2  
 Vasavattī, 23. 3  
 Vasitā, 107  
 Vassambhañña, 30. 5  
 Vassagaṇika, 178. 3  
 Vassitā, 101. 7  
 Vākya, 33. 3  
 Vācapeyya, 39. 4  
 Vāda, 193. 13  
 Vādapāsa, 188. 2  
 Vādānupāta, 30. 4 ; 193. 1  
 Vāyāma, 194. 2  
 Vāyodhātu, 177. 4  
 Vādapatha, 8  
 Vādita, 198. 9  
 Vārivaha, 51. 4  
 Vādī, 22. 2 ; 140  
 Vāsattha (v. l. phāsattha) 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ; 55. 3  
 Vāsi, 196. 3  
 Vikālabhojana, 198. 9  
 Vikkaya, 198. 9  
 Viggahita, 170. 5  
 Vighāta 27. 2 ; 195. 4, 10  
 Vicikicchī, 184. 5  
 Vicchiddakasaññā, 14  
 Vijambhati, 33. 1  
 Vijjācaraṇa, 175. 1, 3  
 Vijjuppāda, 195. 1  
 Viññāṇa, 41. 5 ; 190. 5  
 Viññāta, 23. 2 ; 24 ; 183. 1 ; 247  
 Viññāpanī, 48. 1 ; 97. 2  
 Vitakka, 35. 3 ; 41. 4  
 Vitakketi, 35. 1  
 Vidūra, 47  
 Viddha, 113. 4  
 Viddhastha, 36. 4  
 Vidhūma, 41. 6  
 Vinaḷikata, 36. 4  
 Vinaya, 2. 1 ; 24 ; 96 ; 111 ; 159. 9 ; 160. 1, 5 ; 180. 2  
 Vinayadhara, 180. 8  
 Vinayavādī, 22. 1 ; 198. 8  
 Vinipātā, 85  
 Vinīlakasaññā, 14  
 Vineti, 65  
 Vinodeti, 11. 1-2 ; 114. 8  
 Vipacitaññū, 133

- Viparāmosa, 198. 9  
 Vipariṇāmadhamma, 185. 4  
 Vipassanā, 92 ; 170. 3 ; 251  
 Vipassanāpubbaṅgama, 170. 3  
 Vipāka, 10. 1 ; 34  
 Vipubbakasaññā, 14  
 Vippamutta, 33. 3  
 Vippallāsa, 49. 1  
 Vibhajjavacana, 42. 2  
 Vibhantacitta, 30. 3  
 Vibhūsana, 37. 4 ; 159. 4 ; 198. 9  
 Vimati, 173. 1 ; 191. 2  
 Vimāna, 33. 2  
 Vimuttiṭṭhā, 194. 5  
 Vimuttisāra, 243. 1  
 Vimokkha, 189. 2  
 Vimocaniya, 154. 5  
 Vimāna, 33. 2  
 Virāga, 114. 10 ; 185. 4  
 Viriyabala, 163. 2 ; 258  
 Viriyindriya, 162. 2  
 Virūhi, 26. 1  
 Vilepana, 85 ; 197. 2 ; 198. 9  
 Vivatta, 156  
 Vivattacchada, 40. 3  
 Vilokita, 103. 6 ; 198. 12  
 Visamyoga, 10. 3  
 Visatta, 24  
 Visaññi, 49. 3  
 Visama, 61. 7 ; 87. 5  
 Visārada, 7  
 Visūka, 198. 9  
 Visuddhi, 78 ; 194. 1  
 Visesagāmī, 191. 1  
 Visesabhāgiya, 179. 1  
 Vissattha, 48. 1  
 Vihaṅgama (v. l. vihaṅgama), 36. 4  
 Vihimsūparati, 37. 4 ; 159. 4  
 Vitamacchera, 53. 7 ; 54. 7  
 Vitasārada, 23. 3  
 Vitivattakālaṅgati (v. l. vitivattakathāṅkathi) 40. 3  
 Vimamsā, 35. 2 ; 271  
 Vuttavādī, 193. 1  
 Vuddhi, 26. 1 ; 159. 9  
 Vūpasama, 174. 3  
 Vegāyitatta, 192. 5  
 Vetta, 121. 4  
 Vedagū, 40. 3  
 Vedalla, 6. 1  
 Vedanā, 16 ; 113. 8 ; 159. 4  
 Vedalla, 102. 2-6  
 Vedha, 113. 4  
 Vepullatā, 158. 1  
 Veyyakaraṇa, 6. 1 ; 173 ; 186. 2  
 Verocana, 47  
 Vesārajja, 8. 2  
 Vessa, 193. 13  
 Vossaggarata, 61. 6  
 Vohāra, 198. 3 ; 247  
 Vyañjana, 140 ; 188. 2  
 Vyāsana, 192. 4 ; 196. 4 ; 198. 4  
 Vyākaraṇa, 42. 1  
 Vyādhidhamma, 182. 2  
 Vyādhibhaya, 119 ; 120  
 Vyāpajja, 125. 1  
 Vyāpannacitta, 54. 2  
 Vyāpāda, 11 ; 12 ; 14  
 Saṃyojana, 131 ; 172. 3  
 Saṃvaṭṭa, 156



- Saṃvattanika, 51. 1; 52. 1; 60  
 Saṃvara, 14; 159. 8  
 Saṃvāsa, 53. 2, 7; 54. 1; 192. 1  
 Saṃvigga, 113  
 Saṃvidahati, 35. 2  
 Saṃvega, 33. 1; 113. 3, 5  
 Saṃvejaniya, 118  
 Saṃvohāra, 192. 1  
 Saṃsandati, 87. 1  
 Saṃsaya, 23. 3  
 Saṃsāra, 9; 49. 3  
 Saṃsārita, 1. 2-3  
 Saṃseva, 246  
 Sakadāgāmī, 88. 3; 131. 2; 239  
 Sakalika, 195. 9  
 Sakuṇa, 198. 14  
 Sakkāra, 197. 2  
 Sakkāragaru, 43; 84  
 Sakkāragarutā, 44  
 Sakkāya, 33. 1; 178. 1  
 Saṅkappa, 30. 3; 35. 1  
 Saṅkappeti, 35. 3  
 Saṅkassarasamācāra, 241. 2  
 Sāṅkitti, 198. 2  
 Sāṅkilesa, 10. 1  
 Sāṅkilesika, 182. 4  
 Sāṅkilesikadhamma, 252. 1  
 Sāṅkha, 114. 4; 191. 3  
 Sāṅkhata, 34  
 Sāṅkhamuṇḍika, 121. 4  
 Sāṅkhāra, 16; 41. 5; 163. 2  
 Sāṅkhāravā, 200. 9  
 Saggasaṃvattanika, 51. 1  
 Saṅgha, 32; 154; 155  
 Saṅghavatthu, 32; 253  
 Saṅgāma, 114. 3  
 Saṅgha, 7; 190. 1  
 Saṅghabheda, 241. 5  
 Saṅghāta, 39. 2; 40. 2  
 Saṅghāti, 103. 3; 105; 198. 12  
 Saṅghādisesa, 242. 2  
 Sacca, 38. 1; 185. 1  
 Saccaparāmosa, 38. 5  
 Saccavācā, 221  
 Saccavādī, 198. 8  
 Saccasandha, 198. 8  
 Sacchikaraṇiya, 189. 1  
 Sacchikiriya, 160. 6  
 Sañcetanā, 172. 1  
 Sañchindati, 33. 1  
 Saññata, 20  
 Saññavā, 200. 9  
 Saññā, 41. 4; 90; 181. 4; 190. 5  
 Saññāvippallāsa, 49. 1  
 Saññī, 34; 45. 3; 46. 1  
 Saññojana, 5. 1; 88. 1; 170. 2  
 Sāṭha, 38. 1  
 Saṇṭhapeti, 94. 3  
 Saṇḍasaṇḍacārini, 198. 2  
 Satatavihāra, 195. 8  
 Satādhipateyya, 243. 1  
 Sati, 5. 2; 14; 194. 2  
 Satindriya, 162. 2  
 Satipatṭhāna, 202. 5  
 Satibala, 258  
 Satimā, 35. 2  
 Satisampajañña, 198. 13  
 Satuppāda, 191. 1  
 Satti, 114. 4  
 Satthi, 244. 1

- Sathera, 180. 5  
 Sadara, 10. 1 ; 182. 4  
 Saddha, 7 ; 17. 6  
 Saddhamma, 44. 2 ; 43 ; 160.  
     3  
 Saddhammagaru, 21. 2  
 Saddhammagarutā, 44  
 Saddhābala, 163. 2  
 Saddhāsampadā, 61. 4  
 Saddhindriya, 162. 2  
 Saddhivihārī, 241. 1  
 Sanābhika, 36. 1  
 Sanettika, 50. 3  
 Sanemika, 36. 1  
 Santa, 178. 1  
 Santatakārī, 192. 2  
 Santatavutti, 192. 2  
 Santamānasa, 36. 2  
 Santāsa, 33 ; 117 ; 184. 1  
 Santindriya, 36. 2  
 Santi, 23. 3  
 Santipada, 16  
 Sanditṭhika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4  
 Sandhātā, 198. 8  
 Sandassaka, 97. 2  
 Sandhāvita, 1. 2-3  
 Sannicaya, 22. 3  
 Sannisādeti, 94. 3-4  
 Sannipātika, 87. 5  
 Sannivāsa, 198. 4  
 Sapattabhāra, 198. 10  
 Sapāmokkha, 180. 5  
 Sapubbadevata, 63. 1  
 Sapubbācariyaka, 63. 1  
 Sappaṭisarāṇa, 160. 9  
 Sappabhāsa, 41. 3  
 Sappi, 95. 4 ; 198. 4  
 Sappimaṇḍa, 95. 4  
 Sappurisa, 3. 2 ; 187. 5 ; 201-  
     206 ; 240  
 Sappurisūpassaya, 31. 1  
 Sabalakārī, 192. 2  
 Sabrahmaka, 63. 1  
 Sabrahmacārī, 97. 2  
 Sama, 164. 5  
 Samagga, 241. 3  
 Samaggakaraṇī, 198. 8  
 Samaggata, 39. 3 ; 60  
 Samagganandī, 198. 8  
 Samaggarata, 198. 8  
 Samaggārāma, 198. 8  
 Samaṅgibhūta, 122. 5  
 Samacāga, 55. 2  
 Samañña, 262  
 Samaṇa, 87. 1 ; 239 ; -padu-  
     ma, 87. 8 ; -macala, 87. 1  
 Samaṇaka, 45. 3 ; 46. 1  
 Samaṇasukhumāla, 87. 6  
 Samatha, 36. 2 ; 146  
 Samathapubbaṅgama, 170. 2  
 Samatta, 193. 10 ; 251  
 Samapañña, 55. 2  
 Samavayasatthesana, 38. 1  
 Samavekkhati, 32. 2  
 Samasaddha, 55. 2  
 Samasīla, 55. 2  
 Samasilabbata, 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ;  
     55. 3 ; 56. 2  
 Samasīlī, 53. 7 ; 54. 7  
 Samāgama, 47. 2  
 Samācāra, 196. 2  
 Samādāna, 49. 3  
 Samādapaka, 97. 2  
 Samādinna, 193. 10  
 Samādhi, 1. 3 ; 2. 1 ; 21. 1 ;  
     114

- Samādhindriya, 162. 2  
 Samādhibala, 258  
 Samādhibhāvanā, 41. 1-5  
 Samādhisaṃvattanika, 52. 1  
 Samāpanna, 39. 2 ; 40. 2  
 Samānattatā, 32 ; 253  
 Samārambha, 195. 4  
 Samāhitindriya, 5. 3  
 Samitāvī, 45. 4 ; 46. 2  
 Samugghāta, 34  
 Samuttejaka, 97. 2  
 Samutṭhāna, 87. 5  
 Samudācāra, 194. 5  
 Samudda, 45. 2 ; 46. 1 ; 47. 1  
 Samussaya, 38. 5  
 Sameti, 23. 3  
 Sampacua, 53. 7 ; 54. 7  
 Sampajañña, 93 ; 194. 2  
 Sampajānakāri, 198. 2  
 Sampadā, 61. 3 ; 193. 11  
 Sampadāleti, 33. 1  
 Sampasāda, 195. 10  
 Sampahamsaka, 97. 2  
 Sampha, 22. 3  
 Samphappalāpa, 54. 3 ; 102 ;  
 148 ; 198. 8  
 Samphappalāpī, 54. 2  
 Samphassa, 114. 9  
 Sambojjhaṅga, 14 ; 236  
 Sambodha, 196. 2  
 Sambodhi, 11. 2 ; 239  
 Sambhava, 9 ; 16  
 Sammaddasa, 16  
 Sammappadhāna, 12  
 Sammākammanta, 89  
 Sammādiṭṭhika, 89 ; 204. 4  
 Sammāñāṇī, 89 ; 206. 4  
 Sammādiṭṭhisamādāna, 49. 3  
 Sammāpāsa, 39. 3  
 Sammāvāyāma, 89  
 Sammāvimutti, 89 ; 194. 5 ;  
 206. 5  
 Sammāsaṅkappa, 89  
 Sammāsati, 29. 1 ; 89  
 Sammāsamādhi, 89  
 Sammosa, 160. 3  
 Sammoha, 184. 2  
 Sara, 51. 4 ; 52. 2  
 Saraja, 50. 3  
 Saritā, 35. 2  
 Sarira, 38. 1  
 Sallāpa, 24 ; 188. 3 ; 195. 3  
 Savana, 146 ; 147  
 Savupādāna, 175. 2  
 Savyāpajjha, 232  
 Sasaṅkhārāparinibbāyī, 169. 1  
 Sassata, 33. 2 ; 33. 1  
 Sahapaṃsukūḷita, 191. 4  
 Sahasākāra, 198. 9  
 Sahāyaka, 191. 4  
 Sahita, 139 ; 198. 8  
 Sākaccha, 146 ; 147 ; 192. 1  
 Sākuntika, 192. 3  
 Sākha, 147 ; 178. 1 ; 196.  
 3, 5  
 Sākhabhakkha, 198. 2  
 Sāgara, 51. 4  
 Sāciyoga, 198. 9  
 Sāthalika, 160. 6  
 Sānuvajja, 3. 1  
 Sāpadesa, 22. 2 ; 198. 8  
 Sāmañña, 27. 2  
 Sāmābhakkha, 198. 2  
 Sāmika, 53. 3 ; 54. 2  
 Sāmīcikkamma, 187. 6  
 Sāmīcīpaṭipadā, 60

- Sāmicīpaṭipanna, 52. 1  
 Sāra, 109 ; 150 ; 190. 1  
 Sārambha, 39. 2 ; 40. 2 ; 193. 12  
 Sārīrika, 165. 2  
 Sālalatṭhi, 196. 3  
 Sālohita, 113. 7 ; 193. 3  
 Sāvajja, 3. 1 ; 4. 1 ; 135  
 Sāsanakārī, 25. 2  
 Sāhuneyyaka, 63. 1  
 Sikkhānisamsa, 243, 1  
 Sikkhāpada, 12 ; 194. 2  
 Siṅgī, 26. 1  
 Siṅghāta, 242. 1  
 Siloka, 25. 1 ; 157  
 Sigḥasota, 195. 9  
 Sita, 114. 8  
 Sila, 1. 3-4 ; 21. 1  
 Silapārisuddhi, 194. 2  
 Silavisuddhi, 196. 1-2  
 Silasampadā, 61. 5  
 Sisacchejja, 242. 1  
 Siha, 23. 3 ; 244  
 Sihanāda, 33. 1  
 Sihaseyyā, 37. 5 ; 244  
 Sukkapakkha, 19  
 Sukkavipāka, 231. 2 ; 237  
 Sukha, 62. 2  
 Sukhasaṇṇī, 49. 3  
 Sukhā patipadā, 161 ; 162.  
 Sukhī, 191. 1  
 Sukhuma, 181. 4  
 Sukhumāla, 87  
 Sugata, 111. 4 ; 160. 1  
 Suggahita, 160. 7 ; 180. 7  
 Suta, 6. 1 ; 97. 2-5  
 Sutakavi, 230  
 Sutadhara, 22. 3  
 Sutavādī, 217  
 Sutavādita, 247  
 Sutasannicaya, 22. 3  
 Sutta, 102. 61 ; 2-6 ; 186. 2 ; 191. 1  
 Suttanta, 160. 3  
 Sudda, 193. 13  
 Sunikkhitta, 160. 7  
 Sunnaya, 160. 7  
 Supaṭipanna, 52. 1  
 Suparikammakata, 196. 4  
 Supāpika, 197. 1  
 Suppatividdha, 191. 1  
 Subhasaṇṇī, 49. 3.  
 Sumana, 195. 8  
 Sumedha, 45. 4 ; 46. 2 ; 62. 7  
 Suyitṭha, 40. 3  
 Surā, 50. 2 ; 53. 3  
 Suriya, 50. 1 ; 141 ; 143  
 Suvidūravidūra, 47. 1  
 Susaṅkhata, 57. 3  
 Susāna, 198. 13  
 Susa, 22. 2  
 Susukā, 122. 1  
 Suhuta, 40. 3  
 Sūkara, 39. 9 ; 40. 2 ; 198. 9  
 Sukha, 5. 3 ; 87  
 Sekhabala, 163  
 Setughāta, 159. 3, 8  
 Seda, 61. 9, 11  
 Sedāvakkhitta, 62. 3 ; 61. 10  
 Senāsana, 9  
 Semha, 87. 5-6  
 Seyyā, 37. 5 ; 85 ; 244  
 Sokaṇāsana, 21. 2  
 Sokhumma, 16  
 Soceyya, 198. 3  
 Sotā, 114. 2

- |                           |                             |
|---------------------------|-----------------------------|
| Sotānugata, 191. 1        | Hatthapajjotika, 121. 4     |
| Sotāpanna, 88. 1          | Hatthi, 198. 9              |
| Sobhana, 7 ; 211. 2       | Hadayaṅgama, 198. 8         |
| Sobheti, 7                | Hānabhāgiya, 179. 1.        |
| Somanassa, 62. 2          | Hantā, 114. 1-3             |
| Soracca, 61. 13 ; 112     | Hita, 96 ; 97 ; 98 ; 186. 4 |
| Sovaggika, 51. 1 ; 61. 13 | Hirika, 219                 |
| Sovacassakaraṇa, 160. 8   | Hiribala, 163. 2            |
| Sneha, 10. 1              | Hirimā, 219                 |
| Svākkhāta, 52. 1          |                             |

## II.

## INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

- |                                |                                 |
|--------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| Aggivessa, 187. 6              | Uruvela, 21. 1 ; 22. 1          |
| Ajapāla, 21. 1 ; 22            |                                 |
| Ajatasatta, 188. 3             | Eḷeyya, 187. 6                  |
| Anāthapiṇḍika, 21. 1 ; 45. 1 ; |                                 |
| 58. 1 ; 60 ; 61. 1 ; 62. 1     | Kappilavatthu, 195. 1           |
| Anuruddha, 241. 1              | Kalandakanivāpa, 35. 1 ; 183.   |
| Annabhāra, 30. 1 ; 185. 1      | 1 ; 187. 1                      |
| Abhaya, 196. 1                 | Kālakārāma, 24                  |
|                                | Kesi, 111                       |
| Ālavaka, 176. 3                | Koliya (v. l. Koliya), 57. 1 ;  |
| Ānanda, 80 ; 170. 1 ; 174. 4 ; | 193. 1                          |
| 179. 1 ; 180. 1 ; 194. 1       | Koliyadhitā, 57. 1              |
|                                | Kosambi, 80 ; 159. 1 ; 170. 1 ; |
| Ukkatṭha, 36. 1                | 241                             |
| Ugga, 187. 6                   | Khujjuttarā, 176. 4             |
| Ujjaya, 39. 1                  | Khemā, 176. 2                   |
| Udāyī, 40. 1                   |                                 |
| Upaka, 188. 1                  | Gandhabba, 187. 6               |
| Upavattana, 76. 1              | Gijjhakūṭa, 30. 1 ; 185. 1 ;    |
| Upavāṇa, 175. 1                | 188. 1                          |
| Uppalovaṇṇā, 176. 2            | Ghositarāma, 170. 1 ; 241. 1    |

- Citta, 176. 3  
 Jānussoni, 184. 1  
 Jetavana, 21. 1 ; 45. 1 ; 48. 1 ; 197. 1  
 Todeyya, 187. 6  
 Devadatta, 68. 1  
 Doṇa, 36. 1  
 Nakulapitā, 55. 1-2  
 Nakulamātā, 55. 1-2  
 Nandamātā, 176. 4  
 Nāmūci, 13  
 Nāvindaki, 187. 6  
 Nigrodhārāma, 195. 1  
 Nerañjarā, 21. 1 ; 22. 1  
 Pañcālīputta, 48. 1  
 Pubbārāma, 190. 1  
 Potaliya, 100  
 Bāhiya, 241  
 Brahmā, 63. 2 ; 182. 1  
 Bhagga, 55. 1  
 Bhaṇḍagāma, 1. 1  
 Bhaddiya, 193. 1  
 Bhesakaḷāvana, 55. 1  
 Bhoganagara, 180. 1  
 Magadha, 35. 1 ; 187. 1  
 Maṇḍikāputta, 188. 1  
 Madhura, 53. 1  
 Mandhātā, 15  
 Mallikā, 197. 1  
 Māgadha, 183. 1 ; 188. 3  
 Māra, 15 ; 16 ; 49. 3 ; 182. 1  
 Mahākotṭhita, 174. 1  
 Mahāmogallāna, 167. 1 ; 168. 1 ; 195. 1  
 Mahāvana, 193. 1 ; 196. 1  
 Mālukyaputta, 254. 1  
 Migāramāta, 190. 1  
 Moggalla, 187. 6  
 Moggallāna, 176. 1 ; 233. 1  
 Yamaka, 187. 6  
 Rājagaha, 30. 1 ; 35. 1 ; 183. 1 ; 185. 1 ; 187. 1 ; 188. 1  
 Rāmaputta, 187. 6  
 Rāhu, 15 ; 50. 1  
 Rāhula, 177. 1  
 Rohitassa, 45. 1 ; 46. 1  
 Licchavi, 193. 1  
 Vajji, 1. 1  
 Vappa, 195. 1  
 Varadhara, 30. 1 ; 185. 1  
 Vassakāra, 35. 1 ; 183. 1 ; 187. 1  
 Visākha, 48. 1  
 Veḷuvana, 35. 1 ; 183. 1 ; 187. 1  
 Velukaṇṭakiyā, 176. 4  
 Vedehiputta, 188. 1  
 Verañja, Veranji, 53. 1  
 Vesāli, 193. 1 ; 196. 1  
 Vyagghapajja, 194. 1  
 Sakuludāyi, 30. 1 ; 185. 1  
 Sakka, 195. 1  
 Sajjanela, 57. 1  
 Sālha, 196. 1

Sappavāsā, 57. 1	Sikha, 233
Sappinī, 30. 1 ; 185. 1	Sīha, 33. 1
Sāketa, 24	Sumsumāragira, 55. 1
Sāpugā, 194. 1	Suppavāsā, 57. 1
Sāriputta, 79 ; 167. 1 ; 168. 1 ; 173. 1 ; 174. 1 ; 175. 1 ; 176. 1	Subhakiṇha, 232. 3 ; 233. 4
Sāvatti, 21. 1 ; 45. 1 ; 48. 1 ; 190. 1 ; 197. 1	Setabbya, Setavya, 36. 1
	Hatthaka, 176. 3

## III.

## ALPHABETICAL INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS.

Aggato ve pasannānaṃ, 34. 3	Adhammikā honti adhamma-gāravā, 20
Aggaṃ āyuṇ ca vaṇṇo ca, 34. 3	Adhiggaḥitā tuṭṭhassa, 27. 2
Aggasmim dānaṃ dadatam, 34. 3	Anaṇasukhaṃ katvāna, 62. 7
Aggassa datā medhāvī, 34. 3	Anattani ca attāti, 49. 3
Agge dhamme pasannānaṃ, 34. 3	Anattani anattāti, 49. 3
Agge Buddhhe pasannānaṃ, 34. 3	Anatthaṃ parivajjeti, 42. 2
Agge Saṅghe pasannānaṃ, 34. 3	Anabhijjālū vihareyya, 29. 2
Ajelakā ca gāvo ca, 39. 3	Anavajjena tuṭṭhassa, 27. 2
Ajjhattaṇ ca na jānāti, 65. 2	Anavajjena sukhass' etaṃ, 62. 2
Ajjhattaṇ ca pajānāti, 65. 2	Aniccaṃ aniccato dhakkhuṃ, 49. 3
Atthābhisaṃmayā dhīro, 42. 2	Anicce niccasaññino, 49. 3
Atthā sampacurā honti, 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2	Anuyuṇjetha medhāvī, 52. 2
Atho atthe anatthe ca, 42. 2	Andhakārena onaddhā, 50. 3
Atho pi viharissanti, 21. 2	Annena atho pānena, 63. 3
Adaliddo ti taṃ āhu, 52. 2	Apādakehi me mettaṃ, 67. 3
Adesayi so Bhagavā, 25. 2	Appamatto ayaṃ kali, 3. 3
	Appamādarato bhikkhu, 37. 6
	Appassuto pi ce hoti, 6. 2
	Abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu, 11. 2

- Abhabbo parihānāya, 37. 6  
 Abhiṃjhāvināyesikkhaṃ, 30. 6  
 Abbisaṅkhatam nirāram-  
 bham, 40. 3  
 Amittā dummanā honti, 53-56  
 Ariyañ c' aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ mag-  
 gam, 33. 3  
 Avijjānivutā posā, 50. 3 ; 66.  
 2  
 Avitivattā sakkāyaṃ, 33. 3  
 Avyāpajjhaṃ sukhaṃ lokaṃ,  
 40. 3  
 Avyāpanno sadā sato, 30. 6  
 Avyāyiko hoti sataṃ samā-  
 gamo, 47. 2  
 Asamāhitasāṅkappo, 22. 3  
 Assamedhaṃ purisamedhaṃ,  
 39. 3  
 Āpūراتي tassa yaso, 18 ; 19  
 Ārā so thāvaṛeyyamhā, 22. 3  
 Āsavānaṃ khayā bhikkhu, 22.  
 3  
 Āhuneyyā ca puttānaṃ, 63. 3  
 Iti devamanussā ca, 23. 3  
 Iti Buddhē abhiññāya, 1. 5  
 Iti saccapārmāso, 38. 5  
 Iti h' etaṃ namassanti, 23. 3  
 Ittha bhā vaññatthā bhāvaṃ,  
 9  
 Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna, 53.  
 7 ; 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2  
 Idh' eva naṃ pasāpanti, 61.  
 14  
 Uccādanena nhāpanena, 63.  
 3  
 Uddhaggā dakkhiṇā dinnā,  
 61. 14  
 Uddhaṃ tiriyaṃ apācīnaṃ,  
 12 ; 15  
 Upatṭhitā silavanto, 61. 14  
 Upāsako ca yo saddho, 7  
 Ubhayena naṃ garahanti, 6.  
 2  
 Ubho ca honti dussilā, 53. 7 ;  
 54. 7  
 Ubho saddhā vadaññū, 53. 7 ;  
 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2  
 Ekasavacanāṃ ekaṃ, 42. 2  
 Etaṃ yajetha medhāvi, 39. 3  
 Etaṃ hi yajamānassa, 39. 3  
 Etañ ca sallaṃ paṭigacca dis-  
 vā, 24  
 Etaṃ anussaraṃ macco, 61.  
 14  
 Etaṃ ādinavaṃ natvā, 9  
 Etādisaṃ yaññaṃ anus-  
 sarantā, 57. 3  
 Ete upakkilesā vuttā, 50. 3  
 Ete kho saṅgaḥā loke, 32. 2  
 Ete kho saṅghaṃ sobhenti, 7  
 Ete ca saṅgaḥā nāssu, 32. 2  
 Ete padhānā cattāro, 14  
 Evaṃ yajitvā medhāvi, 40. 3  
 Evaṃ viharamāno pi, 37. 6  
 Evaṃ eva manussesu, 67. 3  
 Evaṃ naraṃ annadapānavat-  
 thadaṃ, 51. 4  
 Evaṃ hi vuttaṃ samaṇo na  
 jānatā, 20  
 Esa khināsavo Buddhō, 23. 3  
 Esanā paṭinissatṭhā, 38. 5  
 Esa maggo mahantehi, 25, 2.



Esa so Bhagavā Buddho, 23.  
3

Karonti akusalam kammanam,  
66. 2

Kāmayogena samyuttā, 10. 3

Kāmesanā bhāvesanā, 38. 5

Kummaggapaṭipanno so, 11. 2

Kuhā thaddhā lapā siṅgi, 26.  
2

Kodhamakkhagaru bhikkhu,  
44. 3

Kodhamakkhagarū bhikkhū,  
43. 3

Khippam hi veti asatam sa-  
māgamo, 47. 2

Gamanena na pattabbo, 45. 4;  
46. 2

Gunnā ce taramānānam, 70.  
2

Catu pañhassa kusalo, 42. 2

Catuppadehi me mettam, 67.  
3

Cattāri tñānam anupaveca-  
hati, 58. 3; 59. 2

Caram vā yadi vā tiṭṭham, 11.  
2

Cutā patanti patitā, 2. 2

Cetovasippatto samāhitin-  
driyo, 5. 3

Cetosamathasāmīci, 12

Chandā ca dosā ca bhayā ca  
gāmīno, 20

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, 17-  
19

Chandarāgavasūpetā, 65. 2

Chabyapattehi me mettam,  
67. 3

Jānāmi passami tath' eva  
etam, 24

Taṇ ca sammaggatā, 39. 3

Taṇhadutiyo puriso, 9

Tatiyam paṭipacceyya, 42. 2  
Tato have dūrataram vadanti,  
47. 2

Tathāgataṃ patvāna te bha-  
vanti, 8

Tam abam vadāmi thero, 22.  
3

Tam tādisaṃ devamanu-  
sasettam, 8

Tasmā mahantaṃ papponti,  
32. 2

Tasmā saddhaṇ ca sīlaṇ ca,  
52. 2

Tasmā have lokavidū sume-  
dho, 45. 4; 46. 2

Tasmā hi attakāmena, 21. 2

Tasmā hi te namasseyya, 63. 3

Tasmā hi te sappurisā pasam-  
siyā, 20

Tasmā hi dhīro idh' upaṭṭhitā  
sati, 5. 2

Tādisaṃ upasamyanti, 40. 3

Tāya nam paricariyāya, 63. 3

Te imaṃ dhammaṃ pakā-  
senti, 49. 3

Te tusitā jetvā maram sāva-  
hanam te aneja, 13

Te mayham āsavā khīṇā. 36.  
4

Te yogayuttā mārassa, 49. 3

- Te ve dhamme virūhanti, 26.  
     3 ; 43. 3  
 Tesaṃ divā ca ratto ca, 60  
 Tesaṃ sutvāna sappaññā, 49.  
     3  
 Te honti jānapatiyo, 53. 7 ;  
     54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2  
  
 Danto damayataṃ seṭṭho, 23.  
     3  
 Dānaṃ ca peyyavajjaṃ ca, 32.  
     2  
 Diṭṭhinijjhānakkhānti, 193  
 Diṭṭhiyogaṃ samuhacca, 10.  
     3  
 Diṭṭhiyogena saṃyuttā, 10. 3  
 Dighāyu yasavā hoti, 58. 5 ;  
     59. 2  
 Dukkhaṣ' antakaṃ satthu,  
     1. 5  
 Dukkhaṣ' antaṃ karissati,  
     25. 2  
 Durāsado duppasaho, 42. 2  
 Devā pi naṃ paṣaṃsanti, 6. 2 ;  
     28. 2  
 Devabhūto manusso vā, 34. 3  
 Dhaññaṃ dhaṇaṃ yaso kitti,  
     31. 2  
 Dhammassa hoti anudham-  
     macārī, 7  
 Dhammuddhaccaviggahitā-  
     manā, 170. 5  
 Dhamme tṭhitā ye na karonti  
     pāpakaṃ, 20  
 Dhāreti antimāṃ dehaṃ, 16  
 Dhīro ca aratiṃ sabati, 28. 2  
  
 Na ca appatvā lokantaṃ, 45.  
     4 ; 46. 2  
 Najjo yathā naragaṇasaṅgha-  
     sevitā, 51. 4  
 Najjo yathā vārivahā va sāga-  
     raṇ ti, 51. 4  
 Na tapanti na bhāsanti, 50. 3  
 Na taṃ sammaggatā yaññaṃ,  
     39. 3  
 Na te dhammā virūhanti, 26.  
     2 ; 43. 3  
 Na tesu tādi saya saṃvutesu,  
     24  
 Nandino deva lokasmiṃ, 53. 7 ;  
     54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2  
 Nabhā ca dūre paṭhavī ca,  
     47. 2  
 Nābhāsamānaṃ jānanti, 48. 2  
 Nārati sabati dhīraṃ, 28. 2  
 Nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā, 26. 2  
 Niraggalaṃ mahārambhā, 39.  
     3  
 Nihiyati tassa yaso, 17 ; 19  
 Nekkhaṃ jambonadass' eva,  
     6. 2 ; 28. 2  
 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanū-  
     paga, 179. 3  
  
 Paṭirūpe vase dese, 31. 2  
 Parādāragamanaṃ cāpi, 64. 2  
 Parikkasāvo ca paṇ' esa vuc-  
     cati, 20  
 Parisāya mando ca paṇ' esa  
     vuccati, 20  
 Parovarā yassa samecca  
     dhammā, 5. 3  
 Pasannacitto yajati, 40. 3  
 Pahīna jātimaraṇo, 22. 3

- Pāṇātipāto adinnādānaṃ, 64  
     2  
 Paragū sabbadhammānaṃ,  
     22. 3  
 Piṇḍapāta sayanena, 60  
 Puññassa dhārā upayanti  
     paṇḍitaṃ, 51. 4  
 Puññena puññaṃ saṃsanda-  
     mānā, 57. 3  
 Puṭṭhassa paramā santi, 23.  
     3  
 Puṇḍarikāṃ yathā vaggu, 36.  
     4  
 Puthū savanti upayanti sāga-  
     raṃ, 51. 4  
 Punappunaṃ jātijarūpagāmi  
     ti, 5. 2  
 Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti,  
     68. 2  
  
 Bahiddhā phaladassāvī, 65. 2  
 Bahuñca so paśavati, 4. 2  
 Bahubheravaṃ ratanagaṇa-  
     mālayaṃ, 51. 4  
 Bahussutaṃ dhammadharaṃ,  
     6. 2  
 Bahussuto pi ca hoti, 6. 2  
 Buddhō antimasarīro, 35, 6  
 Brahmā ti mātāpitāro, 63. 3  
 Brahmā Sahampati, 21. 2  
 Bbabbo so tādiso bhikkhu,  
     11. 2  
 Bhariyā silavatī hoti, 53. 7;  
     54. 7  
 Bhariyāssa hoti dussilā, 53.  
     7; 54. 7  
 Bhāvayaṃ kusalaṃ dham-  
     maṃ, 37. 6  
  
 Bhāsamānañ ca jānanti, 48.  
     2  
 Bhāsaya jotaya dhammaṃ,  
     48. 2  
 Bhikkhu ca silasampanno, 7.  
     1  
 Bhitā santāsaṃ āpāduṃ, 33.  
     3  
 Bhuñjaṃ bhogasukhaṃ, 62.  
     7  
 Bhuttā bhoga bhata bhaccā.  
     61, 14  
 Bhojanamhi ca mattaññū, 37.  
     6  
  
 Maggāmaggassa kusalaṃ, 35.  
     6  
 Mahodadhiṃ aparamitaṃ  
     mahāsaraṃ, 51. 4  
 Mātari pitari cāpi, 4. 2-3  
 Mānābhisamaya buddho. 38.  
     5  
 Mā maṃ apādako himsi, 67.  
     3  
 Mā maṃ catuppado himsi.  
     67. 3  
 Māro ādhipatteyyānaṃ, 15  
 Micchādittthagatā sattā, 49. 3  
 Micchājīvena jivanti, 50. 3  
 Mutto mocayataṃ aggo, 23. 3  
 Mohena adhamasattā, 66. 2  
  
 Yaṃ ve disvā ca sutvā cā, 35.  
     6  
 Yaṃ kiñci dittaṃ vā suttaṃ  
     muttaṃ vā, 24  
 Yakkhattaṃ yena gacchey-  
     yaṃ, 36. 4

- Yaññam etaṃ pasamsanti,  
 40. 3  
 Yaññe vā yadi vā saddhe, 40. 3  
 Yañño ca vipulo hoti, 39. 3 ;  
 40. 3  
 Yatam care yatam tiṭṭhe, 12  
 Yatam sammiñjaye bhikkhu,  
 12  
 Yato ca verocano abbhudeti,  
 47. 2  
 Yathā dhammā tathā santā,  
 66. 2  
 Yadatthaṃ bhogaṃ iccheyya,  
 61. 14  
 Yadā ca baddhā lokasmiṃ,  
 49. 3  
 Yadā Buddho abhiññāya, 33.  
 3  
 Yam ariyagarahi nirayam  
 upeti, 3. 3  
 Yasmā ca saṅgaḥ ete, 32. 2  
 Yassa saddhā Tathāgate, 52.  
 2  
 Ye keci kāmesu asaññatajanā,  
 5. 2 : 20  
 Ye keci me vādapathā puthus-  
 sita, 8. 1  
 Ye ca kāme pariññāya, 10. 3  
 Ye ca taṃ paṭipajjanti, 25. 2  
 Ye c'abbhatitā sambuddhā,  
 21. 2  
 Ye ca yaññā nirārambhā, 39.  
 3  
 Ye ca rūpena pāmiṃsu, 65. 2  
 Ye ca saddhammagaruno, 43.  
 3  
 Ye c'assa dhammā akkhāta,  
 27. 2  
 Yena devūpapaty assa, 36. 4  
 Ye pi dīghāyukā devā, 33. 3  
 Ye hi upakiliṭṭhā, 50. 3  
 Ye hi bhikkhu idh' ātāpi, 14 ;  
 69  
 Yo uddhatena cittena 22. 3  
 Yo ca caraṃ vā tiṭṭhaṃ, 11.  
 2  
 Yo ca tesam tattha tattha,  
 42. 2  
 Yo ca silena sampanno, 22. 3  
 Yo c' etarahi sambuddho, 21.  
 2  
 Yo dhammacakkam abhi-  
 bhuyya Kevaliṃ, 8  
 Yo nindiyam pasamsati, 3. 3  
 Yo vitakkaṃ vitakketi, 11. 2  
 Yo ve kilesāni pahāya paṇca,  
 5. 3  
 Yo vedī sabbasattānaṃ, 35. 6  
 Yo saññatānaṃ paradattabho-  
 jinam, 58. 3 ; 59. 2  
 Yo hoti vyatto ca visārado ca,  
 7  
 Rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ ca, 50. 3  
 Rāgajaṃ ca dosajaṃ ca, 66. 2  
 Rāgadosapaṭikkittā, 50. 3  
 Rāh' aggaṃ attabhāvīnaṃ, 15  
 Rūpasokhummatam natvā, 16  
 Labetha mānaṃ pūjaṃ vā,  
 32. 2  
 Lokassa antam samitāv-  
 natvā, 45. 4 ; 46. 2  
 Vaddhenti kaṭasiṃ ghoram,  
 50. 3

- Vighāta hoti cittassa, 27. 2  
 Vicināti mukhena so kalim,  
     3. 3  
 Vitakkaṃ samayitvāna, 11. 2  
 Vinīvaraṇadassāvī, 65. 2  
 Vineyya maccheramalaṃ sa-  
     mūlaṃ, 57. 3  
 Vipassamāno jānāti, 62. 7  
 Virūpakkehi me mettaṃ, 67. 3  
 Vivattacchadā ye loke, 40. 3  
 Vitatanho anādāno, 9
- Saṃvarattham pahānattham,  
     25. 2  
 Saṃvaro ca pahānaṃ ca, 14 ;  
     69  
 Saṃvekkhiti ca dhammānaṃ,  
     12  
 Sakkāyaṃ ca nirodhaṃ ca,  
     33. 3  
 Sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hanti, 68.  
     2  
 Saggaṃ ca kamati thānaṃ,  
     60  
 Saṅkhāya lokasmiṃ parova-  
     rāni, 41. 6  
 Saṅkhāre parato ñatvā, 16  
 Saṅgamma taṃ namassati,  
     23. 3  
 Saṅghe pasādo yass'atthi,  
     52. 2  
 Sace sammaddaso bhikkhu,  
     16  
 Saññato dhiro dhammesu,  
     22. 3  
 Saññā yato ca samudeti, 16  
 Satam saḥassānaṃ nirabbu-  
     dānaṃ, 3. 3
- Satatam pahitatto ti, 12  
 Sato ekaggacittassa, 29. 2  
 Sato vidhūmo anīgho nirāso,  
     41. 6  
 Sattā gacchanti saṃsāraṃ,  
     10. 3 ; 49. 3  
 Sadevakasmiṃ lokasmiṃ, 23.  
     3  
 Sadevakassa lokassa, 15 ; 23.  
     3 ; 33. 3  
 Saddhammo garukātabbo, 21.  
     2  
 Sabbam raṭṭham dukhaṃseti,  
     70. 2  
 Sabbam lokaṃ abhiññāya,  
     33. 3  
 Sabbakammakkhayaṃ patto,  
     23. 3  
 Sabbayogavisambyutta, 10. 3  
 Sabbarāgaviratassa, 38. 5  
 Sabbalokavisambyutta, 23. 3  
 Sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā, 3. 3  
 Sabbā tā ujum gacchanti, 70.  
     2  
 Sabbā tā jimhaṃ gacchanti,  
     70. 2  
 Sabbe bhadrāni passantī, 67.  
     3  
 Sabbe sattā sabbeppāṇā, 67. 3  
 Sabbe saddhammagaruno, 21.  
     2  
 Samantāvaraṇo bālo, 65. 2  
 Samānattatā dhammesu, 32. 2  
 Sammādiṭṭhisamādānā, 49. 3  
 Sammappadhānā Māradhey-  
     yādhibhuno, 13  
 Sammā kammavīyakataṃ, 28.  
     2

- Sammāpaṇidhisampanno, 31. 2  
 Savedagū vusitabrahmacariyo, 5. 3  
 Sa ve santo sato bhikkhu, 38. 5  
 Sa ve sabbābhibhūdhīro, 23. 3  
 Sahāpi dukkhena paheyya kāme, 5. 3  
 Sā dakkhiṇā ujjugatesu dinnā, 57. 3  
 Sāpi chavā saṃvasati, 53. 7; 54. 7  
 Sāpi devī saṃvasati, 53. 7; 54. 7  
 Sāmiko dussīlo hoti, 53. 7; 54. 7  
 Sāmiko silavā hoti, 53. 7; 54. 7  
 Sārattā rajanīyesu, 66. 2  
 Silaṃ samādhipaṇṇā ca, 1. 5  
 Silaṃ ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ, 52. 2  
 Silato naṃ pasamsanti, 6. 2  
 Sīle patitṭhito bhikkhu, 37. 6  
 Sukhette pūtibijaṃ va, 44. 3  
 Sutvā arahato vākyam, 33. 3  
 Subhāsitaḍḍhajā isayo, 48. 2  
 Suram pivanti merayaṃ, 50. 3  
 Susaṅkhatam bhojanaṃ yā dadāti, 57. 3  
 Suhutam suyitṭham suppatam, 4. 3  
 Senāsanaṃ ca ārabba, 27. 2  
 Seyyānisajjattaraṇassa dāyakaṃ, 51. 4  
 So e' eva dhammaṃ carati, 70. 2  
 So āyudāyī baladāyī, 58. 5; 59. 2  
 So me atho anupatto, 61. 14  
 Hitam devamanussānaṃ, 35. 6

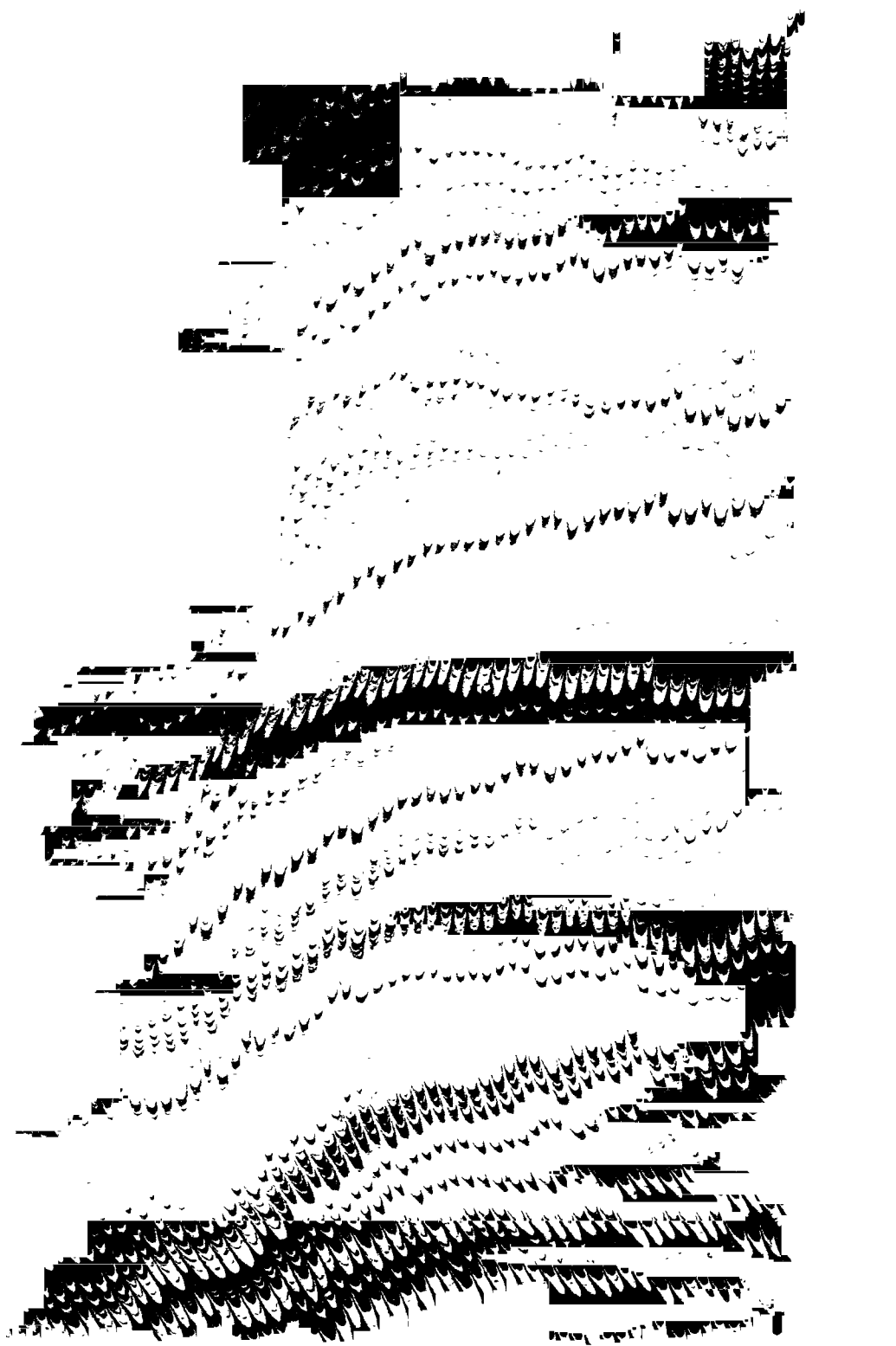
## CORRECTIONS.

Page	3 line	8 read	dharmehi . . .
"	10 "	21 "	kāmarāgo
"	11 "	2 "	ditthi-ajjhosānaṃ
"	11 "	14 "	ayogakkhemi
"	13 "	8 "	samitaṃ
"	14 "	24 "	ṭhā
"	14 "	31 "	abhijjhā
"	15 "	2 "	"
"	19 "	6 "	nāgatigamanānīti
"	23 "	6 "	ditthadhammasu-
"	29 "	20 "	anabhijjhālū
"	35 "	32 "	patikkosatu
"	40 "	8 "	vibhūsanāya
"	42 "	6 "	mānābhisamayā
"	44 "	3 "	puññassa kovidā
"	56 "	23 "	sāmicipaṭipanno
"	56 "	30 "	acchiddehi
"	57 "	11 "	ti tam āhu
"	58 "	20 "	Puññābhisandavagga
"	60 "	18 "	anakkosaka-
"	99 "	27, 34 "	surāmeraya-
"	112 "	13 "	saṇha-
"	171-183,	headline,	read yodhājīva









Central Archaeological Library,  
NEW DELHI.

9170

Call No. BP43/Any/Mor

Author—Morris Richard,

Title—Anguttara Nikaya,  
Part II.

*"A book that is shut is but a block"*

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY  
GOVT. OF INDIA  
Department of Archaeology  
NEW DELHI.

Please help us to keep the book  
clean and moving.

55-B, 148, N. DELHI.